Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/chroniclesofengl00raym

CHRONICLES OF ENGLAND.

A METRICAL HISTORY.

"Hail, happy land, whose fertile grounds
The liquid fence of Neptune bounds:
By bounteous nature set apart,
The seat of industry and art!
O Britain, chosen port of trade,
May luxury ne'er thy sons invade;
May never minister (intent
His private treasures to augment)
Corrupt thy state."—GAY.

Engraved by W. T. Fry

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

OB 1603

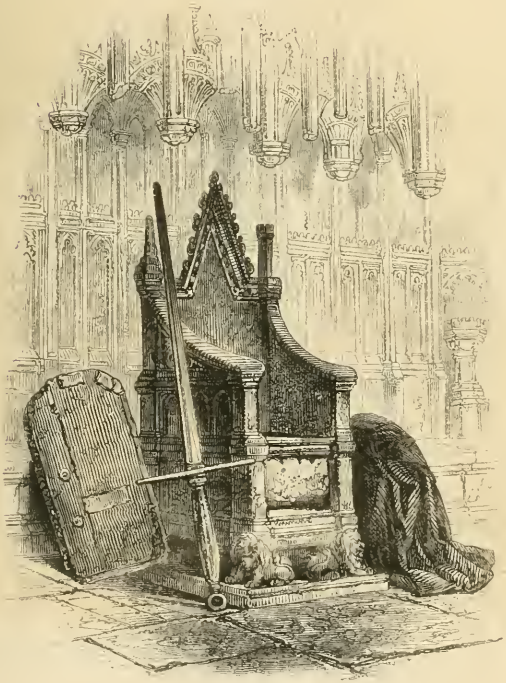
FROM THE ORIGINAL PICTURE IN THE COLLECTION OF

THE MOST NOBLE THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY

CHRONICLES OF ENGLAND:

A Metrical History.

BY GEORGE RAYMOND.



See note, page 33.

SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:
WILLIAM SMITH, 113, FLEET STREET.

MDCCCXLIII

LONDON:
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

DA
32.9
R21c
1843

TO

BISSET HAWKINS, M.D., F.R.S., &c. &c. &c.

My dear Dr. Hawkins,

Should it be the fortune of the present volume to meet with any success, I shall have great satisfaction in feeling that I have thereby had an opportunity for expressing in a more extended manner than words admit of, my sense of the excellent qualities of your character, and my obligations to instances of your friendship.

In my request for inscribing this little volume to you, I might not have been altogether free from personal considerations; but these were rather resulting from such a desire, than the cause of it. The experiment of the following few pages must await its fate: but in addressing it to you, who have so justly acquired the respect of those who have regard for the highest and most valuable branches of literature, I at least secure it from abrupt dismissal; and thus taking a pledge for its fair trial, I shall have no room for complaint, should my hopes be disappointed.

I am,

My dear Dr. Hawkins,

Your sincere and obliged Friend,

G. R.

London,
February, 1842.

INTRODUCTION.

THE present scheme for a Summary of English History, from the Conquest to the accession of William the Fourth, is neither offered with the expectation nor the desire that it should displace any of those numerous forms under which a general view of the same events, from time to time, has been presented to the youth of this country. To supersede none, but to supply co-operation in all, is the object. Mere variety of design would scarcely have been deemed a justification for hazarding public notice; but it is hoped the following new metrical arrangement will be found of practical service, as far as any scheme of a mechanical kind can be made so, or indeed permitted to the trial, in aid of intellectual acquirements.

No fact in the world is better known than that metre, or rhythmical construction, is that form of language which is the first beloved of memory in its dawn, and the latest which attends it in its journey to decline. It is the earliest shoot and of the longest duration; and there is scarcely any intellect so ungenial, but will offer some corner to the hardy vegetation of song. Take for example, the bulk of that which the memory has retained of school-day associations, and verse will be the ally whose intimacy has encountered the least interruption; and less, in all probability, in consequence of its quality than its form. Nay—matter of a higher quality may unfortunately have been long forgotten, while the versification of inferior subjects is accurately retained. Like bearded grass, it has crept up the sleeve of fancy, whence no power can dislodge it—it has attained its place with but little solicitation, and holds it with obstinacy—indeed, such is the nature of metrical language, that common experience proves to us, the memory is frequently found in the possession of matter of this description, which it can trace to no date,—no effort in acquisition; and almost appearing of spontaneous existence.

A celebrated French writer has said, Rhyme was probably invented to assist the memory, as well as to regulate the song and the dance. The return of the same sounds served to bring easily and readily to the recollection the intermediate words between the two rhymes; and by way of example he relates—"A rabbi, who gave me a general view of the Hebrew language, which I was never able to learn, once recited to me a number of rhymed psalms, of which I caught up two verses, and still accurately remember them—they are these:—

'Hibbitu clare vena haru
Ulph nehem al jeck pharu.'"

It is quite evident that had it not been for the rhyming termination of these lines, so flinty a combination of syllables would not promptly have found a place in the memory of the Frenchman, who did not understand one word of the Hebrew language; and for the same reason, also, he could as easily have parted with his skin as have forgotten them.

How desirable, therefore, will it appear, that a growth which is so prolific as the faculty of memory by the cultivation of verse, should be made as serviceable as

possible; not to the prejudice of things which are better, but to their assistance and support—not as a substitute for the more intrinsic material, only because it is cheap (and thereby composing a worse article for consumers, who would be willing to purchase the best), but an article which may come within the means of those who cannot or will not afford the price of closer diligence for acquiring information in its more exalted form. Desirable, surely it will appear, to convert so available an art to other purposes than merely works of imagination; and to apply the machinery of poetry, which versification is, to other objects than the ideal—to the sterner truths of history—and even to the classifications and arrangements so extensively involved in the pursuit of science itself.

That history was first transmitted by the charm of *poetry*, would be arrogance to offer here as an apology for poor versification — but had the early English Chroniclers (Robert of Gloucester will suffice) not preserved their records in the cere-cloth of rhyme, much of the tradition would have been lost. There can be no doubt but that rhyme, before the discovery of

printing, was regarded, equally, for its utility as its ornament: of such quality, therefore, is it, that it may be looked on as a kind of *philological pitch.*

At the same time a belief, so far, in the discreet employment of metrical language, by no means shuts out a conviction of the evil effects arising from its unseasonable adoption: for

> "Nought is so good, but strain'd from its fair use,
> Revolts from true birth, stumbling on abuse."

The desire of encouraging what is called a smattering of knowledge, by idle and facile means, in those who would otherwise devote their energies to its nobler pursuit, had no part in the present contemplation. As "there is no royal way to mathematics," neither is there any short cut for youth to the far countries of solid learning. Nothing could be more prejudicial than to offer a summary of history as a substitute for such a study in its ampler and more venerable garb. So far from taking the place of the sober prose narration, the chief success humbly contemplated in this instance, must depend on that narrative having first occupied due attention—to fix, as it were,

with *size*, the valuable delineations made by the pencil of him who is the only true historian, and prevent an untimely obliteration from the tablet of the young memory. Or, if the expression may be permitted, by means of this thread of rhyme to tie up the bulk of the weighty historic yarn, which laborious hands have woven, that the fibres may not unravel, and its continuity and purpose perish together.

Respecting abridgments generally, the writer entirely submits to the opinion expressed by Mr. Professor Smyth, in his introductory remarks to his Lectures on Modern History. Abridgments, he observes, have their use, and summaries will serve to revive the knowledge that has been before acquired: may throw it into proper shapes and proportions, and leave it in this state upon the memory, to supply materials for subsequent reflection. But general histories, if they are read first and before the particular history is known, are a sort of chain of which the links seem not connected. "Were I to look," he continues, "from an eminence over a country which I had never before seen, I should discover only the principal objects—the villa, the stream, the lawn, or

the wood. But if the landscape before me had been the scene of my childhood, or lately of my residence, every object would bring along with it, all its attendant associations, and the picture presented to the eye would be the least part of the impression that was received by the mind." Precisely in this way is the direction of this scheme—not to teach, but to remind—not, by pointing out the "lawn" and the "wood" to induce the mind to inquire no further, but by bringing to the eye these leading features of the picture, to render at once the component parts, an old familiar scene. Thus, the summary will not have accomplished its end, unless it secure something beyond a mere recognition of itself—admissible as a means, but unsatisfactory as an end. It is in the nature of a viceroy, who is nothing *of himself*, but *by whom* the highest and the greatest is recognised—a substitute, to whose individual person, allegiance is misplaced, but through whom the best test of loyalty may be manifested.

By way of example, the sketch before us, which can only give Cranmer a niche, will naturally call up many associated acts and participating agents in matters

connected with him—Lambert's citation, though not mentioned, will be at once suggested—the Pilgrimage of Grace be recalled by the affinity of facts, and the rebellion suppressed by the Duke of Norfolk be again enacted. And when the summary arrives at the days of Catherine Parr, it will not baldly commemorate the sixth wife of Henry VIII., but will recal to the reader the ferocity of Wriothesley and the heavenly resignation of Anne Askew.

Short as the present sketch is, endeavour has still been to render it *entire* and *connected*. It will be found a chronicle in miniature, rather than a larger history in broken and dismembered parts: for the writer begs also indulgence to his plan (as hinted in the commencement), in favour of a mass of persons, who even in this reading age, must yet be beguiled into whatever knowledge they may possess, from a natural repugnance they have to any thing like mental exertion. For there are some to whom the stream of letters is but a nauseous draught at best; to whose palate it is therefore necessary either to qualify its flavour, or reduce its strength. To such, an entire history, however slender, is indis-

pensable:—something more than a versified "index" of events, (which to those better informed would suffice, but which in this instance would be useless,) as all *natural connexion* would be wanting. The observation made by Dr. Johnson on the first appearance of the "Tatler" and "Spectator" papers, is here ventured, as the opinion may not be inapplicable to the immediate enquiry, namely—that nothing is more useful (that is, to some people) than short tracts, by which study imperceptibly is pursued by the channels of amusement, and for which the busy may find time and the idle patience.

In pursuance of this, the first question which arose was respecting the quantity of historic matter that would be most advisable for answering all purposes: for as the principal view of a metrical sketch was its committal to memory, the least possible extent would be the most preferable; but as it was also necessary to render it an *entire* history, this could not be accomplished in the brevity of a ballad or a legendary tale. A complete chain, in fact, was absolutely necessary; of which, the links might be of the slightest possible fibre, but still, a chain—unbroken and entire.

But with brevity, *perspicuity* has also been kept in view, lest the traveller be whirled so rapidly over his journey, as to throw all objects into one arrowy confusion. In respect of omissions, which, of course, must be numerous, none have still been allowed of events, which should present a broad front to any one retracing the highway course of our English chronicles; none of events on which an entire silence would destroy the continuity of the historic narrative; while on the other hand, incidents apparently less considerable, have been retained, of which a disregard would have led the reader into perplexity, by removing some of the bearings of the historic structure.

An attempt has also been made, whenever fit occasions have offered, to raise the language somewhat above the common-place of laboured verse, ever keeping in mind fidelity in narrative. No incident which might well have been omitted, has been retained merely for the opportunity it afforded 'to build the lofty rhyme;' nor, on the other hand, have events been slighted owing to the difficulty which may have arisen of throwing them into metre. As to *poetic imagery*, the writer is quite aware that any effort of that nature would not only be foreign

to his purpose, but prejudicial to it; and as this is at least a vice into which he feels there is little danger of his falling, any vindication on that head would be altogether unnecessary.

It must likewise be noticed that many historic facts will occur of such peculiar kind, as not only to exclude any attempt at poetical indulgence, but which in their prosaic nature almost demand certain words, and *these only*, for their faithful expression. In committing the fibre of a material so raw to the metrical loom, a coarse tissue must necessarily be worked out—coarse but genuine—a greater regard having been paid to its durability than its appearance. In fact, the inextricable position of prosaic lines and heavy versification will occur, to which the writer trusts he may have the credit for submitting, as much for propriety's sake as from his own inability to become poetical.

In local or personal nomenclature, an example will sometimes present itself

"Quem planè Hexametro versu non dicere possis."

In such cases, the reader will be directed through a bye

road, but leading him in equal certainty with the highway so suddenly obstructed.

Dates and chronologic references have demanded careful attention ; for omissions in this particular would have been faulty in the very vital part of the undertaking. An application of the words of a celebrated writer on mnemonics, may perhaps be made here. "Of all things," says he, "there is the greatest difficulty in retaining *numbers*. They are like grains of sand, which will not cohere in the order in which we place them, but by transmuting the figures into *rhymes* ("letters," is the original word) which easily cohere, in every form of combination, we fix and retain numbers in the mind with the same ease and certainty with which we remember words." There is a tradition that Cyrus remembered the names of all his soldiers !—it is left to the reader to imagine by what more artful means than any here suggested : such a discovery would indeed throw this poor little volume into the shade. It is better, perhaps, to receive it, as it really is—a Persian tale. But dates are somewhat ungainly figures in versification, and most awkward recruits for marshalling into heroic lines. They will, how-

ever, be found obedient to discipline—steady sentinels, and ever at their post.

Regarding the annotations, which are more numerous than the object might appear immediately to require, the additional desire of supplying concurrent matter, without overloading the *school* department of the plan—namely, the *text*—it is hoped will not be received with disfavour. No new illustrations in English history are by any means professed to have been made in so humble a work as this, though some recent authorities of the first order have been consulted:—the annotations are chiefly repetitions of popular points incidental to the narrative—but which from their nature could not be embodied in the versification; and in which, the more advanced both in years and general information, might find some little satisfaction.

The reader will, in one or two instances, encounter specimens of Monkish Latin, which may not be most acceptable to his sense of classical correctness; but tradition has done no better.

A few anecdotes, it must be confessed, have been added principally to amuse; but in defence of which, the writer ventures to borrow a passage from the learned and delightful Dr. Fuller, who in the address to his "History of the Worthies of England," says, "the bare skeleton of time, place and person, must be fleshed with some pleasant passages; and to this intent I have purposely interlaced (not as meat but as condiment) many stories, so that the reader, if he do not arise *religiosior* or *doctior*, with more piety or learning, at least, he may depart *jucundior*, with more pleasure and lawful delight."

The writer, in conclusion, cannot but repeat that the composition in question, is but little more than mechanical, having but small claim to freshness in language, and less to thought or reflection—an experiment which has engaged some attention quite unworthy the name of labour, but which he trusts will not be pronounced to have been injudiciously attempted, if but imperfectly accomplished.

Before entering on the History according to the purpose expressed in the Introduction, a brief sketch of the regal succession in England, from the dissolution of the Saxon Heptarchy, may be advisable*.

The seven English kingdoms, existing between the fifth and ninth centuries, were those of Kent; South Saxons or Sussex; West Saxons, or Wessex; East Saxons or Essex; Northumberland; East Angleland, and Mercia. In 827, Egbert, King of Wessex, by a combination of events, was enabled to assume the title of King of England. During the existence, however, of the Heptarchy, it appears, there was generally one king, who, for a time, was supreme. But Egbert was solemnly crowned at Winchester, with the concurrence of a general council of the clergy and laity.—He died in 837.

Ethelwolf, who was bishop of Winchester, succeeded his father. In this reign, the Danes poured into the country in such numbers, that they threateued to subdue it. Though vigorously opposed, they fixed their winter quarters in England, and the next year burnt Canterbury and London. Ethelwolf visited Rome, confirming the grant of *Peter pence*,

* The following is a specimen of the Saxon, in a copy of the Lord's Prayer, written by Eadfiith, about the year 700. "There is little in it," says a note in a recent History of England, "uniutelligible to an English reader." It is preserved in the ancient copy of the Gospels, called the "Durham Book."—*Brit. Mus.*

"Fader uren thu arth in heofnum sie gehalgud noma thin; to cymeth ric thin; sie willo thin suœls iuheofne & in eortho; hlaf usenne ofer wistlic sel us todœg; & forgef us scylda usna suæ uæ forgefon scyldgum usum; & ne inlœd usih in eostunge uh gefrig usich from yfle."

and agreed to pay Rome to the value of £300 per annum. His son Ethelbald compelled him to divide the sovereignty with him. Ethelwolf died 857, and was buried at Winchester.

Ethelbald, (II.) eldest son of the late king, succeeded, and died 860. He contrived to perpetrate many vices in a reign he found much too short for the display of a single virtue. His body was ultimately removed to Salisbury.

Ethelbert, (II.) second son of Ethelwolf, followed his brother. He was greatly harassed by the Danes, who were repulsed. He died in 866, was buried at Sherborn, and was succeeded by

Ethelred, (I.) third son of Ethelwolf, when the Danes again distressed his kingdom. In 870, they destroyed many monasteries, sparing neither sex nor age. They seized Edmund, at Edmundsbury, and binding him to a tree, shot him with arrow after arrow, so that, at last, no part of his body was left unpierced—hence the poet's words,

> "Jam loca vulneribus desunt; nec dum furiosis
> Tela, sed hybernâ grandine plura volant."

One of the chieftains, named "Oliver," from his dislike to the favourite amusement of his soldiers, that of tossing children on the points of their spears, acquired the contemptuous appellation of "Burnacal," or the *Preserver of Children!* Ethelred overthrew the Danes in 871, at Assendon. He encountered them nine times in one year, and was mortally wounded at Wittingham, 872. Buried at Wimborne, in Dorsetshire.

Alfred, fourth son of Ethelwolf, was proclaimed in the 22d year of his age, crowned at Winchester, and distinguished by the title of the Great. Educated in Rome, he was anointed king by Leo—*in auspicium futuri regni.* He encountered the Danes in seven battles in 876, when another Danish succour arriving, Alfred was compelled to disguise himself in the habit of a shepherd, in the isle of Alderney, till collecting his friends, he attacked and defeated his enemies in 879, obliging the greatest part to quit the land. The anecdote respecting one of his retreats is well remembered. Alfred was entertained in the cottage of a swineherd; and his hostess, desiring him to watch the loaves baking on the hearth, the bread was burnt, owing to his mental abstraction. The king was severely chastened by the tongue of the woman. This incident was thus sung:

> "Urere quos cernis panes, gyrare moraris,
> Cum nimium gaudes hos manducare calentes."—Asser.

It is strange to observe, says Fuller, the alternations of success between

the English and the Danes. Of the temper of Alfred in reference to this particular, it was said,

> " Si modo victus erat, ad crastina bella parabat :
> Si modo victor erat, ad crastina bella timebat."

He died 901.

Edward, (the Elder,) his son, succeeded, and was crowned at Kingston upon Thames. In 911, Leolin, Prince of Wales, did homage to Edward for his principality. He died in 924, and was buried at Winchester.

Athelstan, his eldest son, illegitimate, succeeded, and was crowned with great magnificence at Kingston in 929. He defeated two Welsh princes, but afterwards restored them to their estates. He escaped being assassinated, 938 ; when attacking his enemy, five petty sovereigns, twelve dukes, and an army who came to the assistance of Analf, King of Ireland, were slain—this battle was fought near Dunbar in Scotland. He made the princes of Wales tributary. A remarkable law was passed in this reign for the encouragement of commerce : every merchant who had made three voyages to sea, on his own account, was deemed a thane or noble. Athelstan died 940, and was buried at Gloucester.

Edmund, (I.) fifth son of Edward the Elder, succeeded, and was crowned 940. In 947, attempting to part two who were quarrelling, he was stabbed by Leolf, an outlaw, of which he died, and was buried at Glastonbury.

Edred, his brother, followed. His reign was an implicit submission to Dunstan, the monk. Died in 955, and was buried at Winchester.

Edwy, eldest son of Edmund, succeeded. Lingard has these words : " The king having called Dunstan to account for his share in the administration in the preceding reign, the latter refused to attend the summons, and was in consequence banished. A rebellion was excited, and Edwy driven from the throne. That his intrigue or marriage with Elgiva may have given a pretence for his deposition is very probable, but there is reason to believe, from his youth and other circumstances, that the story of the fate of Elgiva, as related by Carte and Hume, is materially incorrect." The reader may hope so too; but whether *Lingard* would defend the *monks* against a charge of such barbarity, or there really was anything in the " youth " and " other circumstances " of the king to throw discredit on the received history, must be left to a more profound inquiry than this little volume. Edwy died of grief in 959, after a turbulent reign of four years, and was buried at Winchester.

Edgar, at the age of sixteen, succeeded his brother, and was crowned twice. He imposed on the princes of Wales a tribute of wolves' heads,

that for three years amounted to three hundred each year. He obliged eight tributary princes to row him in a barge on the river Dee. There is a tale of romance connected also with this reign, though not of equal ferocity with the last—the reader will recall it to memory. On the death of his queen Egelfrida, the king sent Athelwold to see whether the report of the beauty of Elfrida, daughter of the Earl of Devon, was true. The Earl fell in love with her, and giving his master a false report, married her himself. He was afterwards slain, and Elfrida became the wife of Edgar. He died 975, and was buried at Glastonbury.

Edward, (the Martyr,) his eldest son, succeeded at sixteen years of age, and was crowned by Dunstan, at Kingston. Edward was stabbed by the instructions of his mother-in-law, as he was drinking at Corfe-castle, in Dorsetshire, 979. He was first buried at Wareham, but removed three years afterwards, in great pomp, to Shaftesbury.

Ethelred II. succeeded his half-brother. The following is taken from Fuller: "The Danes were advantaged by the unactiveness of the king, therefore surnamed 'The Unready.' The clock of his consultations was always set some hours too late, vainly striving with much industry to redress what a little providence might seasonably have prevented. Now when the un-ready king met with the over-ready Dane, no wonder if lamentable was the event thereof. Their swords made no more difference betwixt the ages, sexes, and conditions of people, than the fire which they cast on houses made distinction in the timber thereof, whether it was elm, oak, or ash." In 999, the Danes received at one payment about 16,000*l.* raised by a land-tax, called Danegelt. In 1002, there was a general massacre of the Danes. Swein, the following year, avenged the death of his countrymen, and did not quit the kingdom till Ethelred had paid him 36,000*l.*, which he demanded as an annual tribute. In the space of twenty years they had received 469,687*l.* Swein, soon after, returned once more, when Ethelred retired to the Isle of Wight, and Swein took possession of the whole kingdom, 1013.

Swein was proclaimed King of England, 1013. His first act was a tyrannous tax, which he did not live to see collected; he died 1014 at Thetford, in Norfolk.

Canute, his son, endeavoured to gain the affections of his English subjects, but without success. He retired to Denmark, when

Ethelred returned at the invitation of his people. In 1015, Canute also returned, when Ethelred retired to the north, and by evading a battle with the Danes, lost the good-will of his subjects. He died in London, 1016.

Edmund Ironside, his son, was crowned at Kingston, 1016; but by a disagreement amongst the nobility, Canute was likewise crowned at Southampton. In the same year, Canute totally routed Edmund, when concluding a peace, the kingdom was divided between them. Edmund, however, did not survive above a month after, being murdered at Oxford. He left two sons and two daughters; from one of which daughters, James I. of England descended, and from him George IV.

Canute was established, 1017. He made an alliance with Normandy, and married Emma, Ethelred's widow, 1018. He attacked Norway and took possession of the crown. Canute is represented, by some historians, as one of the first characters of these barbarous times. The story of his rebuking his courtiers, is well known, which though probably a fable, was yet preserved as a type of the king. He died 1036, and was buried at Winchester. Canute left three sons—Sweyn, who was crowned king of Norway—Hardicanute, who was put in possession of Denmark, and Harold, who succeeded his father in England.

Harold I., his son, followed—died 1039, and was succeeded by his younger brother,

Hardicanute, king of Denmark, who died 1041, and was buried at New Winchester. His government in England was violent and cruel. Hardicanute was succeeded by a son of queen Emma, by her first husband, Ethelred II.

Edward, the Confessor, who was now forty years of age, was crowned at Winchester, 1042. This restoration of the Saxon line was chiefly owing to Godwin, the great Earl of Kent, whose daughter Editha, he married—a wife in mind, but not in body—from whom he had no legitimate issue. The chastity of Editha and the cruelty of her father Godwin, gave rise to the proverb,

"Sicut spina rosam, genuit Godwinus Editham."

"King Edward," says Fuller, "was absolutely father-in-law-ridden. This Godwin, like those sands in Kent which bear his name, never spared what he could spoil, but swallowed all which came within his compass to devour." The following is told of him. Desirous of possessing the rich manor of Boseham, in Sussex, he proceeds to the Archbishop of Canterbury, exclaiming, "Da mihi *Basium*"—give me a kiss, a usual favour from such a prelate. The Archbishop returns, "Do tibi Basium," on which Godwin posts off to Boseham, and takes possession of the same. A right and title the reader may conceive not quite in accordance with the severity of more modern law!—Edward remitted the tax of Danegelt, and much oppression which had been laid

on the people. He died in 1066, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He was succeeded by

Harold II., son of the Earl of Kent. He was defeated by his brother Tosti and the King of Norway, who had invaded his dominions ; but he was subsequently victorious, and Tosti slain. Harold was killed at the battle of Hastings, in the October of the same year.

His pretensions to the crown in point of right, will not bear a moment's consideration. These were opposed by William, duke of Normandy, who insisted on his claim, as will presently appear in a note to his reign. He besides claimed allegiance from Harold, as the latter, when in Normandy, had been induced to swear he would support the duke's claims. Harold, it appears, had taken the oath on a *box of relics*, which was concealed, with this intent, under some tapestry ; which circumstance, according to the superstition of the age, rendered his subsequent attempt to seize the crown an act of monstrous impiety as well as treason. This singular event is depicted on a piece of ancient tapestry preserved at Bayeux, in Normandy, supposed to have been worked by the captive Saxon ladies for the queen of the Conqueror.

William made great preparations, and was aided in this age of romantic enterprise by many princes, and a vast body of nobility from different continental kingdoms. A Norwegian fleet of 300 sail entered the Humber, and after one successful engagement, were defeated by the English army in the interest of Harold. William landed his army on the coast of Sussex, to the amount of 60,000, and the English, under Harold, flushed with their recent success, hastily advanced to meet him. The total rout of the English army on the field of Hastings, and the death of Harold, placed William Duke of Normandy on the throne of England.

The following extract is the conclusion of Thierry's remarks on the Battle of Hastings, translated from the French, in which the reader will probably feel an interest :

" The remnant of Harold's companions dispersed, and many remained lying on the roads, in consequence of their wounds and the day's fatigue. The Normans, in their exultation for the victory, leaped their horses over the bodies of the vanquished. They passed the night on the field of battle, and at sunrise, William drew up his troops, and all the men who had followed him across the sea, were called over from the roll, which had been prepared before his departure from St. Valery. But a great many did not answer—many who had come with the hope of conquest, lay dead or dying beside the Saxons. In turning over the bodies, there were found thirteen, wearing under their arms, the monastic habit : these were the Abbot of Hida and his twelve companions.

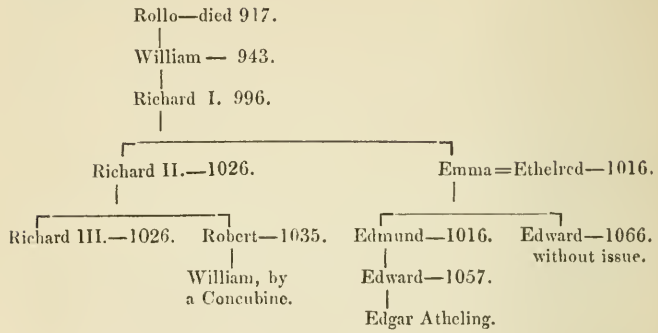
" The mothers, wives, and children of those who had repaired to the field of battle to die with the king of their choice, came trembling to bury the bodies stripped by the foreigners. That of Harold was humbly begged of William, by two monks of the convent of Waltham. As they approached the Conqueror, they offered him ten marks of gold for leave to carry away the remains of him who had been their benefactor. William granted them permission. They then went to the heap of bodies, and examined them one after the other ; but that which they sought was so much disfigured by wounds that they could not recognise it. Sorrowful and despairing, they applied to a woman whom Harold, before he was king, had kept as his mistress, and entreated her to assist them. She was called Edith, and surnamed the '*Swan-necked.*' She consented to follow the two monks, and succeeded in discovering the corpse of the man whom she loved.

" These events are related by the chroniclers of the English in a tone of dejection which it is difficult to transfuse. Long after the day of this fatal conflict, patriotic superstition believed that its bloody traces were still to be seen on the ground which had drunk the blood of the warriors of their country. These traces are said to have been shown on the heights to the N. W. of Hastings, when a little rain had moistened the soil. The Conqueror made a vow to erect on this *happy ground for him*, as he himself expressed it, a convent dedicated to St. Martin, the patron of the soldiers of Gaul. All the circumjacent land, on which the different scenes of the battle had been acted, became the property of this abbey, which was called Battle Abbey, 'Abbatia de Bello.'

" It is said when the first stone of the edifice was laid, the architects discovered that there would be want of water. This news was carried to William—'Work away,' replied the Norman ; 'if God grant me life, there shall be more wine for the monks of the abbey to drink, than there now is clear water in the best convent in Christendom.' "

Monast. Anglic. Dugdale.

For the satisfaction of the reader, a genealogy of William's descent is subjoined :



ENGLAND,

&c. &c.

"NÔSSE HÆC OMNIA, SALUS EST ADOLESCENTULIS."

Of Rollo's race, William the Norman * won
England by arms from Harold, Godwin's son—
Proclaim'd—ONE THOUSAND SIX AND SIXTY—king,
O'er the just heritance of Atheling †.

---

*1066—WILLIAM I.—1087.

Queen—Matilda, daughter of Baldwin, Earl of Flanders.

Children.—Robert, succeeding to the Dukedom of Normandy.

William, surnamed "the Miser," died 1128.

Richard—killed in the New Forest.

William "Rufus," succeeded in England.

Henry—succeeded his brother in England.

Cicely, a nun of the monastery of Caen.

Constantia, married to Alain, Duke of Bretagne.

Alice, contracted to Harold, died unmarried.

Adela, married to Stephen Earl of Blois.

Agatha—died unmarried.

† Rollo of Norway acquired Normandy by conquest, under the title of Robert, king. William, it will be recollected, was the natural son of

The Men of Kent salute him on his way,
And speak their terms, by Stigand, to obey—
"Faithful our lives, whilst thou our rights defend;
Be thine the conquest, but the people's friend,—
So, subject henceforth we. Yet ere thy slaves,
Our sons will choose a refuge in their graves;
Nor hope, though ev'ry onward knee were bent,
A base submission from the Men of Kent."

Thus fair, the onset of the Conqueror's reign,
To guard the laws, immunities maintain;
Trial by jury firmly he upheld,
And the "Ordeal" from the land expell'd*.

But soon a visit to his Gallic realms
This sanguine hope of England overwhelms;
His Norman delegates the land oppress,
Excite rebellion and provoke redress;
The king returning quell'd th' intestine coil,
But henceforth ruled as o'er a conquer'd soil;
Bow'd was the neck beneath his iron rod,
Another Attila, this "Scourge of God†!"

Robert, sixth Duke of Normandy, and founded his claim to the English crown on a pretended will of Edward the Confessor, in his favour.

"Sexagenus erat sextus millessimus annus
Cum pereunt Angli, stellâ monstrante cometâ."

* The Fiery Ordeal was still at the option of the native English, but Wager of Battle was the appeal of William's Norman subjects.

† Before the end of this reign, there was scarcely one Englishman, who was either earl, baron, bishop, or abbot.—*W. of Malmsb.*

Th' aggressive Scots he timely countervails;
Exacts a tribute from the King of Wales;
And now acknowledged absolute at home,
Refuses homage to the See of Rome.
Nor crouches England's Cæsar to the wand
Of the proud Gregory, vaunted Hildebrand *.
Between the Humber and the Tees' extent,
On native thousands desolation sent;
Partition'd 'mongst his followers the lands,
And placed all offices in Norman hands;
The "Danegelt" † was enforced—the curfew rung—
The "Doomsday" record—and the Gallic tongue.
For military service to the crown,
The barons here their first possessions own;

* Lanfranc, an eminent and excellent prelate of these times, was elevated to the archbishopric of Canterbury, by William, on the deposition of Stigand. He resisted the encroachments of Gregory VII. whose citation to appear before him he refused to obey. Lanfranc was an able politician and a munificent prelate.

† The "Danegelt" was an oppressive land-tax, instituted by Ethelred II.—abolished afterwards by Stephen.

The "Doomsday Book" consists of two volumes, a greater and a less. The first is a large folio, written in 382 double pages of vellum, each page having a double column. This volume contains the description of 31 counties. The other volume is a quarto, written upon 450 double pages of vellum, but in a single column. It contains the counties of Essex, Norfolk, Suffolk, part of Rutland, included in that of Northampton and part of Lincolnshire, in the counties of York and Chester.

This book is in imitation of the roll of Winton, made by order of King Alfred.

From this reign to that of Edward III., all the laws were written in the Norman dialect.

To whom, in turn, their vassals fealty bring,
Feudal alike, as nobles to the king *.
Despite his monarch living, Robert claim'd
The Norman dukedom, which his sire had named
For his inheritance. At Gerberoy
Besieged, the king confronts the rebel boy,
Where, face to face, the son the father's foe,
Was haply spared the parricidal blow:
But still at Mantz untimely was the chance
Of William's death upon the plains of France †.

* Their possessions, or *fiefs*, were at first personal, and revocable at the will of the sovereign, but afterwards became hereditary and perpetual. Each one of the nobles holding fiefs under the crown, divided them into lesser portions called *subinfeudations*, which were held on a similar tenure to that by which he was himself bound, with the addition of annual tribute.

† No sooner was the breath out of his body, than his attendants, purloining what they could lay hands on, forsook him and fled, leaving his body almost naked upon the ground. Afterwards, William, Archbishop of Roan, commanded his body should be conveyed to Caen; but his command was little regarded, till, at last, one Herlewyne, a country knight, at his own charges, caused his body to be embalmed and conveyed thither.

William I. commonly kept his Christmas at Gloucester, his Easter at Winchester, and his Whitsuntide at Westminster, and once in the year, at one of these places, would he be new crowned; he thought it made it sit the easier on his head.

We find that at Westminster was a palace, the ancient habitation of the Kings of England, from the time of Edward the Confessor. The Tower of London was anciently used by the Kings of England to lodge in. Other houses, too, they had: one where Bridewell now standeth, out of the ruins whereof the new Bridewell is built; another called the Tower Royal; another in Bucklersbury, called Serne's Tower; another in Lime Street, called the King's Artrice, and others. As for arms,

His son, in TEN AND EIGHTY-SEVEN, styled
Rufus, succeeds *; the Conqueror's second child †.
A band of Norman lords in vain unite
To place on Robert's brow the sovereign might,
For these, the monarch humbling, many lands
Of Normandy submit to William's hands.
Then, on their younger Henry both unite,
And mount St. Michael's the fraternal fight.
But friendly soon, the arms of William seize
On Scottish Malcolm and the Cambrian Rees.
For mortgaged Normandy the monarch paid
A bounty, lavish'd on the wild crusade,—
Through Peter, Hermit, TEN AND NINETY-NINE,
The infidels are driven from Palestine;
One million and three hundred thousand, led
By Godfrey, Brabant's duke, in crosses red.
Thus, when by Tyrrell in the forest slain,
The second Norman yields his mortal reign ‡.

William I. gave two lions passant, gold, in a field gules; and Henry II. added a third, which have ever since been used as peculiar to the crown of England.—*From William Caxton.*

* 1087—WILLIAM II.—1100. Unmarried.

† Then living.

‡ But Tyrrell always denied the charge, and after his return, when he had nothing to hope or fear, deposed on oath, in the presence of Suger, Abbot of St. Denis, that he never saw the king on the day of his death, nor entered that part of the forest.—*Lingard.* "Quem cum non timeret

And now, ELEVEN CENTURIES were flown,
When Henry First * ascended to the throne,
Snatch'd at the cost of elder Robert's claim,
Who was then warring in religion's name;
But learn'd and keen, the reinstated code
Of Edward the Confessor he bestow'd,

---

nec speraret, jurejurando sæpius audivimus quasi sacrosanctum asserere, quod ea die nec in eam partem sylvæ, in qua rex venebatur, venerit, nec eum in sylva omnino viderit."—*Suger. Vit. Lud. Gros.*

An anecdote of Rufus, very characteristic of his vanity, is given by the old metrical chronicler, Robert of Gloucester, which being modernized in orthography, is as follows:

"As his chamberlain him brought, as he arose one day,
The morrow for to wear a pair of hose of sey;
He ask'd what they cost him? Three shillings, the other said.
'Fy a dibles!' quoth the king, 'who says so vile a deed?'
A king wear any cloth, but what should cost him more;
Buy a pair of a mark, or you shall rue it sore.'
A worse pair full enough the other sith his bought,
And said they cost a mark, and therefore so were brought.
'A bel Amy!' quoth the king, 'these are now well bought;
In this manner serve thou me, or thou shalt serve me not.'"

William's tomb of grey marble is in the middle of the choir of Winchester Cathedral. During the Civil Wars, in the reign of Charles I., the parliamentarians broke open his monument; but they found only the dust of the king, some relics of cloth of gold, a large gold ring, and a chalice of silver.

*1100—HENRY I.—1135.

Queens.—Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III. of Scotland.
Adelais, daughter of Geoffrey Duke of Louvain.

Children.—William, drowned at sea.
Matilda, married to the Emperor Henry IV., afterwards to Geoffrey Plantagenet, Earl of Anjou.

Dismiss'd the curfew and confirm'd the power
Of due inheritance and right of dower:
The just and pious to the church secured,
And thus his people's loyalty insured.

The crown to strengthen by a wider aid,
With Malcolm's daughter he alliance made;
Last of the Saxon blood; by which cement
All national antipathies relent*.

But Robert now determined to secure
At home his claim of primogeniture,
Comes from Jerusalem in arms prepared,
When civil blood by covenant is spared,
For, prompt to battle, lay encamp'd for days
The adverse parties in each other's gaze.
Henry by treaty holds his English crown,
Robert retaining Normandy his own,

---

* The Queen died in 1118. The following written concerning her, has been preserved by Camden:

"Prospera non lætam fecêre, nec aspera tristem,
Prospera terror ei, ferria risus erant;
Non decor effecit fragilem, non sceptra superbam,
Sola potens humilis, sola pudica decens."

Of Adelais, the king's second wife, Huntingdon has also the following lines:

"Quid diadema tibi, pulcherrima, quid tibi gemmæ?
Pallet gemma tibi, nec diadema nitet:
Ornamenta cave: nec quidquam luminis inde
Accipis: illa micant lumine clara tuo."

Taking moreover, as his annual dues,
Three thousand marks from Henry's revenues.
Strife still arising, on a subtle plea,
Henry retorts the war on Normandy;
Robert is vanquish'd, and in Cardiff's keep
Closes his pilgrimage in mortal sleep *.
With various fortune, war was still pursued
'Twixt France and England, on this Norman feud,
When peace was ratified. But Henry's joy
Expires untimely with his only boy;
Lost is the youthful prince off Barfleur's shore,
Nor smile e'er lit the monarch's features more†.

---

* Attempting to make his escape, it is said, his eyes were put out by command of his unnatural brother. But William of Malmesbury, who was a contemporary, declares "to the day of his death he was held in free custody by the laudable affection of his brother, suffering no evil but solitude, where there was great attention on the part of his keepers, and no want of amusements or of dainties." This writer, however, was the panegyrist of Henry.

† "King Henry returning into England after his conquest of Normandy, left all his own family to follow him. This was the most unfortunate shipwreck which ever happened in our seas; for therein perished Prince William, Duke of Normandy, the joy of his father, and the hope of the nation; Richard, his base brother; his sister Maud, Countess of Perche; Richard, Earl of Chester, with his wife Lady Lucy, the King's niece; Otwell, the Earl's brother; and most of the princes; with Geoffrey, Archdeacon of Hereford; and very many others of prime note and esteem; none of their bodies being found, though great search was made after them."—*Account from Roger Horeden.*

Here terminates the Norman line. Voltaire says of us, "Your nation is like your language; both a strange mixture. When I see one fond

Stephen *, third son of Stephen Earl of Blois,
And Adela, born of the Conqueror,
On the king's dying, interposed between
Matilda, Henry's child, now rightful queen.
Straightway at London, partisans arrive,
Hailing his throne, ELEVEN THIRTY-FIVE † ;
He deems it wise to sign a lib'ral clause,
Cancels restrictions and the forest laws,
Permits the nobles in their strength to thrive,
So many checks to his prerogative.
The Welsh now trespass on the frontier bounds,
And Scottish David o'er his northern grounds,
O'er whom, the "Battle of the Standard" won
Safety for Stephen at Northallerton.

---

of tricks, I say, There goes a Norman ; when I see another affable and polite, There is a Plantagenet ; and when I notice a third brutal and overbearing, I say, That man is a Dane !"

* 1225—STEPHEN—1154.
- *Queen.*—Matilda, only daughter to Eustace Earl of Bologne.
- *Children.*—Baldwin, died young.
- Eustace, succeeded to the county of Bologne.
- William, married daughter of William Earl of Warrenne.
- Matilda.
- Mary—and two natural sons.

† William of Malmsbury describes Stephen as a man of great facetiousness, and seems to impute his success to the familiar pleasantry of his conversation.

Supported still was young Matilda's cause,
And weal and woe the fluctuating pause *.
Repulsed one while, the king, in prison thrown,
To Maud recovering the fleeting crown.
But struggles still succeeding, fortune's tide
Bore the usurper in his early pride;
Till at the last, a mutual treaty made,
This state of civil anarchy allay'd;
The crown, for life, to Stephen they assign,
Reverting thenceforth to Matilda's line †.

---

* The following is a description of a baronial castle at this period:—"The *keep*, the lord's residence, was surrounded by a wall about twelve feet high, surmounted by a parapet and flanked with towers. Without the wall was excavated a deep moat, over which a drawbridge was thrown, protected by a tower, called the *barbican*, on the external margin of the moat. This formed the outward defence. The *keep* was a strong square building with walls about ten feet thick and five stories high. Of these the lowermost consisted of dungeons for the confinement of captives—the second contained the lord's stores—the next for the accommodation of the garrison—in the fourth were the state-rooms of the baron; and the uppermost was divided into sleeping apartments for his family. The only entrance was fixed in the second or third story, and generally led through a small tower into the body of the *keep*. The ascent was by a flight of steps fixed in the wall and carefully fortified. About the middle stood a strong gate: on the landing-place was a drawbridge: and then came the door itself, protected by a *herse*, or portcullis."—*Du Cange; Grose.*

† During this reign, all England wore a face of desolation and wretchedness. Multitudes abandoned their beloved country; others forsaking their own houses, built wretched huts in the churchyards, hoping for protection from the sacredness of the place. Whole families after sustaining life as long as they could, by eating roots and the flesh of dogs and horses, at last died of hunger—you might see many villages without a single inhabitant.—*Ges. Reg. Steph.*

Born of Matilda and Plantagenet*,
On Second Henry † Engländ's hope was set.
Heir by his sire to Anjou and Touraine,
But through his mother, the far wealthier gain
Of seven departments; and to these unites
The fertile Brittany, his Gallic rights—
Nor mightier reign'd within the Christian ring
Than Henry Plantagenet, the king!
By him the people wider rights acquired,
Whereat the proud, licentious clergy fired ‡.

* Count of Anjou, named *Plante de genet*, from wearing in his helmet a bunch of flowering bloom. The marriage being contracted without the consent of the estates of England and Normandy, had afforded Stephen a pretext to usurpation.—*W. of Malmsb.*

† 1154—Henry II.—1189.

Queen—Eleanor, heir of William Duke of Aquitaine.
Children.—William, died 1156.
Henry, died without issue.
Richard, succeeded his father.
Geoffrey, married Constance, heir to the Duke of Brittany—died, leaving a son, Arthur.
Philip, died young.
John, succeeded his brother Richard.
Matilda, Eleanor, and Joan.
Two sons by Rosamond.

‡ As a proof of the licentious lives of the clergy, it is related that the monks and prior of St. Swithin threw themselves prostrate before the king, and complained that the Bishop of Winchester had cut off three meals a day. "How many has he left?" asked the king. "Ten," replied the disconsolate monks." "I, myself," said Henry, "have but three, and I enjoin the bishop to reduce you to the like number."

The king then caused to be framed the famous *Constitutions of Clarendon*, of which the most important were, "that ecclesiastics should

To curb the craft by which he was oppress'd,
The Chancellor à Becket he possess'd
With the archbishop's see. Unmindful soon
Of Christian meekness and this double boon,
A' Becket openly the king defies,
Uniting with his ghostly enemies;
And though success attended Henry's hope
To shame the traitor, he incensed the pope,
Coerced herein t' endure the prelate's yoke,
And the expatriate 'Becket to revoke.

Now more inflated, by his power regain'd,
Nor law nor loyalty the priest restrain'd.
Fired by the sight, th' adherents of the king
Consort to free him from the festering sting;
Becket they sought, and with avenging blade
Dead at the altar's base the churchman laid.*

submit in all criminal cases to the decision of civil tribunals; that no vassal of the crown should be excommunicated without the royal consent; that no one, and especially no prelate, should leave the kingdom for the purpose of appealing to the pope, without permission of the king; and that all matters relative to the property of the church should be determined in the royal courts."

* This act was in consequence of certain words uttered by the king, which, according to M. Berington, appear to have been these: "Is there not one of the crew of lazy, cowardly knights, whom I maintain, that will rid me of this turbulent priest, who came to court but the other day on a lame horse, with nothing but his wallet?"

AN EPITAPH.

Quis moritur? Præsul. Cur? Pro grege. Qualiter? Ense.
Quando? Natali. Quis locus? Ara Dei.

He was killed on his birth-day.

But Henry was from imputation freed
Of guilty maintenance in such a deed,
To whom, the pope his condonation gave,
Thus closely holding him the church's slave;
Whilst Becket's insolence found grace at Rome,
And scourged was Henry at the prelate's tomb.
Roderick and Dermont, Irish princes, yield
Their rival cause to Henry in the field,
Whose feuds, at length, Plantagenet beguile
To seize the lordship of the sister isle*.

Lord Lyttelton, by the varied colours in which he paints the character of Becket, has left it a doubt whether we admire the able statesman or detest the insolent prelate. Lyttelton quotes the following from J. of Salisbury:

"Quærendus regni tibi cancellarius Angli
Primus, solicitâ mente, petendus erit.
Hic est qui regni leges cancellat iniquas,
Et mandata pii principis æqua facit.
Si quid obest populo, vel moribus est inimicum,
Quicquid id est, per eum desinit esse nocens."

Granger says, "Forty-eight years after his decease, a controversy was started amongst the doctors of the Sorbonne, whether he was saved or damned; and in the reign of Henry VIII. he was cited to appear in court, and tried and condemned as a traitor."

* Ireland was early in a state of comparative civilization. Strangers from Britain, Gaul, and Germany resorted to her schools, and Irish missionaries established monasteries, and imparted instruction on the banks of the Danube and amid the snows of the Apennines.—*Lingard.* Henry had obtained, at the commencement of his reign, a warrant from Pope Adrian (the only Englishman who had ever filled the papal chair) to annex Ireland to his dominions. The bull was dated A.D. 1156,—one of those curious documents, proving the claim of the Roman pontiffs to dispose of crowns and kingdoms at their pleasure. Henry divided Ireland into counties, appointed sheriffs in each, and introduced the laws of

And now the sovereign's declining years
Are much embitter'd by domestic tears.
Heated with jealousy, the royal wife
Resolves in secret Rosamunda's life;
And Woodstock guilty of the stolen scene,
Records th' unholier triumph of the queen*.
His first-born dying, Richard and base John
Vex'd with conspiracies their father's throne,
And Scotland having cherish'd the foul scenes
Of insurrection by aggressive means,

England into the territory of the Pale, the rest of the kingdom being regulated by their ancient laws, till the reign of Edward I., when the English laws were extended to the whole kingdom; and in the first Irish parliament, which was held in the same reign, Sir John Wogan presided as deputy of the sovereign. From that time, for some centuries, there was little intercourse between the kingdoms; nor was the island considered as fully subdued till the reign of Elizabeth."—*Tytler's Gen. Hist.* The principal families in Ireland are descended from Henry's companions in arms.

* Rosamond was buried at Godstowe, near Oxford. Here is a monument bearing the well-known lines—

> "Hic jacet in tumbâ Rosa mundi, non Rosa munda,
> Non redolet, sed olet quæ redolere solet."

From the dates in the Monasticon of benefactions in the nunnery of Godstowe, from the family of Clifford, who speak of Rosamond as having died there, it seems that her death must have preceded the rebellion: "Huic puellæ spectatissimæ fecerat rex apud Wodstoke mirabilis architecturæ cameram operi Dædalino similem ne forsan a regina *facile* deprehenderetur, sed illa obiit."—*Brompton, apud Dec. Script.* 1151. In the twenty-second year of his reign the king assembled a great council at Northampton, and divided the kingdom into six districts, to each of which he assigned three perambulatory judges, nearly coinciding with the circuits of the present day.

Henry encounters William, and restores
The Scot, on ransom only, to his shores,
While the proud Highlanders to England cede
Their strongest fortresses beyond the Tweed.
So, the French Philip his assistance lends
To England's heir in these unfilial ends;
But by his loved and favourite John beset,
Heart-stricken died the first Plantagenet*.
Richard the First †—ELEVEN EIGHTY-NINE—
King, Cœur-de-Lion, Lord of Palestine,
Takes his inheritance in lineal course,
A thorny diadem of vain remorse.
Reckless of gold, he joins the holy clan
For Syria's rescue from the Saracen.
Hence into Cyprus, and from Cyprus thence,
He leads his armies to the Syrian tents.

* It is written of this king, that in his chamber at Windsor he had painted an eagle with four young ones, whereof three picked the body of the old eagle, and the fourth picked at his eyes. "The old eagle figureth myself," said he, "and the four birds are my four sons, who cease not to pursue my life, but most of all my son John."

Epitaphium in Henricum Secundum.—*Mat. Paris.*—

"Rex Henricus eram, mihi plurima regna subegi,
Multiplicique modo duxque comesque fui,
Cui satis ad votum non essent omnia terræ
Climata, terra modo sufficit octo pedum.
Qui legis hæc, pensa discrimina mortis, et inde
Humanæ speccula conditionis habe.
Quod potes instanter operare bonum, quia mundus
Transit, et incautos mors inopina rapit."

† 1189—RICHARD I.—1199. { *Queen*—Berengaria, daughter of Sancho King of Navarre.

Philip with jealous eyes beholds the liege
Of Britain foremost in the federate siege.
To Cœur-de-Lion Ptolemais falls,
And mounts vain-glorious Leopold the walls.
Fired was the King of England at the sight,
Whose prowess chiefly had controll'd the fight;
He tears the standard of his plumed ally,
And spurns the Austrian with indignity.
Defeating Saladin's array, he won
The towers of Joppa and of Ascalon—
The cross upraised upon the Moslem shrine,
And gave a Christian prince to Palestine* !
Meanwhile, at home, the clergy's influence swell'd,
Which John, his brother, craftily upheld;
And Bishops Hugh and Longchamp gall'd the state†
In their own feuds and by their mutual hate.

---

* "Richard that robb'd the lion of his heart."

Granger observes, "The saint errantry of Richard, who sacrificed all other views to the glory of the Crusade, was productive of much misery to himself and his subjects, and is an instance that offensive and enterprising valour may be a worse quality than cowardice itself." Near Joppa, he fell into an ambush of Saracens, as he was sleeping under a tree. He defended himself with great valour, till, on the point of being killed, William Desperaux, one of his company, cried out, "I am the King of England!" giving Richard time to escape. Desperaux being conducted to Saladin, he was charmed with the fidelity of the Christian and treated him with respect.

† Constituted Regents during the king's absence.

Richard now turning homeward in disguise,
Strove to elude his European spies,
Philip of France and treach'rous Leopold,
'Twixt whom and Henry* he was bought and sold ;
But Blondel's art his secret cell explored,
And ransom'd Cœur-de-Lion is restored†.

John, who at home had covertly essay'd
To seize the crown, now full submission made—
" Pardon I grant thee," said the king, " and live !
" Forgotten easily as I forgive."

War is renew'd—the king again in steel,
To Châlons hastens with undrooping zeal.
As sovereign of Guienne, he claims the wealth
Therein discover'd and withheld by stealth—

---

* Henry VI., Emperor.

† An old traveller (Brown, 1677) says, " the ransom of the king beautified Vienna: the two walls round the city (the one old and inward, little considerable at present) were built with the ransom of Richard."

" Richard was a passionate lover of poetry, and bears a rank amongst the Provençal poets or Troubadours " (*Hume*); but the story of Blondel, the minstrel, is regarded as fabulous. By Richard, chivalry had in England its rise, and it was he who established the tilt and tournament.

> " Sternly to strike the quintin down,
> Or fiercely storm some turf-form'd town ;
> To rush with valour's doughty sway,
> Against a Babylon of clay ;
> A Memphis shake with furious shock,
> Or raze some flower-built Antioch."—*Grattan.*

Besieges Vidomar; and Richard's life,
To strife devoted, terminates in strife*.
Usurper John†—ELEVEN NINETY-NINE--
Followed his brother in collateral line;
For the crown, Arthur, son of Geoffrey, claimed,
Whom Cœur-de-Lion his successor named.
Fortune in arms appeared one while to bless
His youthful ardour with deserved success;
Till captive in the castle of Falaise,
Silenced by blood are Arthur's vernal days‡.

---

* Of the state of the Jews in this reign, Bracton writes, "Judæus nil proprium habere potest, quicquid acquirit sibi acquiritur regi."

William Brito, a French poet, accuses Richard of introducing the cross-bow to the wars in France, and thus exults in his death.

> "Hâc volo non aliâ Richardum morte perire,
> Ut qui Francigenis balistæ primitus usum
> Tradidit," &c.

The celebrated Robin Hood, with his band, infested the forest of Sherwood at this time. Some historians assert that this was only a name assumed by the then Earl of Huntingdon, who had been disgraced and banished the court by Richard.

† 1199—JOHN—1216.

Queens.—Alice, daughter of Hugh, E. of Morton.
Avisa, daughter of the Earl of Gloucester, divorced.
Isabella, daughter of the Earl of Angoulême.

Children.—Henry, who succeeded.
Richard, E. of Cornwall—King of the Romans.
Joan, married to Alexander, King of Scotland.
Eleanor, married to the Earl of Leicester.
Isabella, married to Frederick II.

‡ Argentre in his "Hist. de Bretagne" says, that King John came late one evening and took his nephew out of prison; that he rode with

Constance* to France appealing; Anjou, Maine,
Are cess'd from John, with Poitou and Touraine,
And all his heritage beyond the sea,
For contumation of the mother's plea.
Th' Augustan monks and suffragans dispute
The void Archbishop's chair; whereon, the suit
To Rome being carried, Innocent dismiss'd
Both from succession on this double list,
And Langton sent, the chosen of his own,
To sit on England's spiritual throne.
On John's disdain of Innocent's decree,
He meets the vengeance of the Romish See:
Banish'd the holy pale; the church expell'd;

---

him to a cliff which overhung the sea, and there stabbed him, and drawing his body by the heels threw it into the ocean. "Some affirm," says Sir J. Mackintosh, "that Maulue (who was the king's equerry) when ordered by John to murder the boy, shrunk from the deed, and that John seized his nephew by the hair, stabbed him with his own hands, and threw his body into the Seine (as he had been then removed to Rouen). The narrative of Hemingford, which describes Maulue as the executioner, proceeds to state that John bestowed on Maulue the heiress of Mulgref in marriage, as the assassin's fee: "Puerum occidit per manum armigeri Petri de Malo Laco, cui dedit hæredem baroniæ de Mulgref in uxorem loco mercedis iniquæ."—*Hemingford.*

* "You are as fond of grief as of your child.
Const. Grief fills the room up of my absent child,
Lies in his bed; walks up and down with me;
Puts on his pretty looks, repeats his words,
Remembers me of all his gracious parts;
Stuffs out his vacant garments with his form;
Then, have I reason to be fond of grief."—*Shakspeare.*

And under interdiction England held*.
No more the Norman barons interpose
To fence the king from his prevailing foes.
Seizing advantage from these social qualms,
The Gallic king on England turn'd his arms;
But John, his threaten'd diadem to save,
To subtle Innocent submission gave.
He, in the presence of Pandolpho kneels,
And thus with lifted hands his fealty seals;—
"By this, his legate, at the Pope's command,
I, John of England and of Ireland,
My sins to expiate, the crown resign
To Innocent and his succeeding line;
So hold my power, as vassal of the pope—
To this be plighted my eternal hope!"

* The reader is here presented with an extract from a note by Lingard:—"At first, indeed, the popes contented themselves with spiritual censures, but in an age when all notions of justice were modelled after the feudal jurisprudence, it was soon admitted that princes by their disobedience became traitors to God; that as traitors they ought to forfeit their kingdoms, the fees which they held of God; and that to pronounce such sentence belonged to the pontiff, the vicegerent of Christ upon earth. By these means the servant of the servants of God became the sovereign of the sovereigns, and assumed the right of judging them in his court, and of transferring their crowns as he thought just."

John, besides confiscating the estates of all the ecclesiastics who obeyed the Interdict, took a singular revenge upon them, by throwing into prison all their concubines. These concubines were a sort of inferior wives indulged to the clergy by civil magistrates, after the canons of the church had enjoined them to celibacy.—*M. Paris.*

And further vows the monarch to fulfil
A yearly tribute at the pontiff's will *.
Freed from his enemies, he now defies
All private virtue and all public ties,
And, TWELVE FIFTEEN, the lords their Charter won,
By Langton aided, from degraded John †.

---

* Camden tells us that a scholar amused Pandulphus, the Pope's legate, with this foolish allusion :

> " Te totum dulcor perfundit, et inde vocaris
> Pandulphus. Quid *Pan* nisi totum ? *Dul*, nisi dulcor ?
> *Phus*, nisi fusus ? Id est, totus dulcedine fusus."

† That part of " Magna Charta " principally affecting civil liberty is thus worded :

" Nullus liber homo capiatur, vel imprisonetur, aut dissaisietur aut utlugetur aut exuletur, aut aliquo modo destruatur : nec super eum ibimus, nec super eum mittimus nisi per legale judicium parium suorum, vel per legem terræ. Nulli vendemus, nulli negabimus aut differemus rectum aut judicium."

This required no less than thirty-five successive ratifications to give it in effect the full force of law : four times by Henry III. ; twice by Edward I. ; fifteen times by Edward III. ; seven times by Richard II. ; six times by Henry IV. ; and once by Henry V.

The arbitrary manner in which the barons treated the weak and miserable John, may be collected from the original of M. Paris : " Ipsi immenso gaudio recreati, *statuerunt* regi diem, ut *veniret* contra eos ad colloquium in pratum inter Staines et Windleshores situm, decimo quinto die Junii."

John granted at the same time the " Charta de Foresta," which abolished the royal privilege of killing game over all the kingdom, and restored to the lawful proprietors their woods and forests, which they were now allowed to enclose.

During the late reigns the king had been accustomed to exact arbitrary sums under the name of reliefs, among which it may not be un-

A bond, not only to emancipate
The lords and loftier orders of the state,
Their heritance not only to secure
Against oppressive fine and forfeiture,
But free were traffickers the realm to quit;
Courts stationary made, and justice fit;
Freemen adjudged but only by their peers,
While serfs themselves partook th' improving years.

No sooner seal'd the Charter, than the king
Back into bondage, England strives to bring;
In secret, plots the statute to annul,
By foreign armies and the papal bull.

Then rose the barons on this fearful chance
And turn'd for succour to the king of France:
Unwise such counsel, whereby Louis came
To measure England in a sovereign name.
Struck with remorse and viewing with dismay
Their deeper thraldom by a foreign sway,
They fain the craven monarch would replace,
As the less burden and the less disgrace;

---

amusing to remark here, that Alicia, countess of Warwick, paid to John a fine of 1000*l.* for permission to remain a widow as long as she chose.—*Madox.* And the Countess of Gloucester, whom he had repudiated for Isabella, he gave in marriage to Geoffrey de Mandeville; and though it was a compulsory union, he exacted from the earl securities for the payment of 10,000 marks, as remuneration for the favour!

But John's demise the French adventurer foils,
And Lackland's heir dispels his dreamy spoils *.
Henry† the Third, in—TWELVE SIXTEEN—ascends,
To whose support Pembroke, the Regent, tends‡;
For now, the Dauphin reinforced, renews
On England's diadem his baseless views;
Whence intercepted and his fleet dispersed,
Retreat he sounded, though the land amerced.
The king advancing to maturer age,
Was yet unskilled the barons to engage;

---

* John once demanded 10,000 marks from a Jew, at Bristol, and on his refusal, ordered one of his teeth to be drawn every day till he should comply. The Jew lost seven teeth, and then paid the sum required.

Gold was made sterling in 1216; before which time rents were mostly paid in kind, and money was found only in the coffers of the barons.—*Stow.*

Several old authors assume, that the king was poisoned by a monk at the abbey of Swinstead, but this is now generally regarded as a fiction.

† 1216—HENRY III.—1272. { *Queen*—Eleanor, daughter of the Earl of Provence. *Children*—Edward, who succeeded. Margaret, married to Alexander III. of Scotland. Beatrix, married to the Duke of Brittany. Others, who died in infancy.

‡ In 1219, the great Pembroke died, lamented by the whole kingdom. His epitaph ran thus:—

"Sum quem Saturnum sibi sensit Hibernia, Solem
Anglia, Mercurium Normannia, Gallia Martem!"

Leagued in a bond, their power his own excell'd,
A thousand castles in defiance held.
In the king's councils foreigners confer,
By the keen prelate harbour'd, Winchester;
From Poitou, Gascony, a swarming train
Who spurn the people and their fortunes drain.
Hubert de Burgh, the faithful and the just *,
Is stripp'd of favour and disrobed of trust;
Roused are the barons from remotest parts,
But foil'd a period, by the prelate's arts;
A fleeting period,—for approach'd the hour
Of retribution and his prostrate pow'r!
Edmund, the primate, with a lordly list,
Freedom from Winchester demand—insist:

In the 13th year of this reign died Frederick the Emperor, who had married Isabel, the king's sister; and who for his contempt of the Church of Rome was accursed. On whom was made the following halting distich:

FRE-DE-RI-CUS.

"*Fre:* fremit in mundo; *De:* deprimit alta profundo;
Ri: res rimatur; *Cus:* cuspide cuncta minatur."

* Hume says, that the ablest and most virtuous minister Henry ever possessed was Hubert de Burgh. The only exceptionable part of his conduct is that which is mentioned by M. Paris, namely, the annulling of the Charta de Foresta, that which had been so reasonable in itself and passionately claimed both by the nobility and people.

About this time the death of Eleanor of Bretagne took place, heiress to the crown, in right of her father Geoffrey, elder brother of the late king. She had endured imprisonment for nearly forty years.

Henry submits, but still the country groans
By strangers trodden and extorted loans;
Italians fatten on the native-born,
And ev'ry enterprise is brought to scorn.
The Count of Provence' child the monarch wed,
And on that house his sickly favour shed;
Humbled in war by Lewis, he confirms
Stipends to France for amicable terms.
But from the turmoil of domestic throes,
Our first and earliest Court of Commons rose;
The king concedes it, and the lords elect
Knights twenty-four, and thus that house erect*,
Which now round Montford, Earl of Leicester, press
By civil warfare to enforce redress:
At Lewes, great the royal overthrow,
And the young Edward 's captive to the foe.
With jealous eyes the startled council saw
The earl's advance and England's trampled law;
Leicester thus timely warn'd, the fetters broke
Of the old king and loosen'd Edward's yoke,

* This distinct portion of the British Parliament commenced in 1264, when the deputies of counties and boroughs were elected. It is not certain at what precise time the Commons began to sit in a separate house; at any rate it was prior to the year 1376, as Peter de le More was then speaker. Members were remunerated for their attendance so late as the reign of Elizabeth.

Yet gave them freedom only to recruit
Their damaged fortunes and the royal suit.
The Earl, who nearly had possess'd the state,
Found now the mutability of fate.
For, havoc raising soon the cry again,
Montford* at E'shem by the prince is slain;
Nor discord more th' intestine nation stirr'd
In the protracted reign of Henry Third†.

---

* Simon de Montford had married Eleanor, sister of Henry, and widow of the Earl of Pembroke. As this marriage was in danger of being annulled, since the princess had received the ring of a devotee from the primate, though she had not assumed the veil, he repaired to Rome to solicit a confirmation of the match, which he procured by the present of a large sum to the venal pontiff.—*M. Paris.*

De Montford's memory was long deservedly revered by the people, as one who had died a martyr to the liberties of the realm. He was afterwards called "Sir Simon the Righteous," and miracles were ascribed to him.

"Sic labores finivit suos vir ille magnificus Simon comes, qui non solum sua sed se impendit pro oppressione pauperum, assertione justitiæ et regni jure."—*Fabian.*

† Hume enters on the reign of Henry III. by these words, "What mortal could have patience to write or read a long detail of such frivolous events as those with which it is filled, or attend to a tedious narrative which would follow, through a series of fifty-six years, the caprices and weaknesses of so mean a prince as Henry."

About 1229, Pope Honorius demanded and obtained the tenth of all ecclesiastic revenues. Hence was written—

Non Pontifex sed potifex,
Non potifex sed panifex,
Non panifex sed carnifex
Est papa pater pontifex.

Wretched indeed was the state of the police in Henry's time. Many of his household were public robbers; alleging in excuse, that as they received no wages, they were compelled thus to requite themselves—a plea, which appears to have been admitted!

Edward* the First from Palestine withdrew
To fill the throne in—TWELVE AND SEVENTY-TWO—
Saved to his country from the assassin's hand
In homeward course from the Sicilian strand†;
The laws he cherish'd; money—long debased;
And venal judges from their courts displaced.

Early in this reign, the French and English monarchs united their forces in a crusade (not against the Mahomedans and Saracens as aforetime) but against the Waldenses and Albigenses; christian sects amongst whom the spirituality of religion was preserved in a degenerate age. The cruelties practised by these professedly Christian princes on the Waldenses scattered through the valleys of Piedmont and the adjacent provinces would almost exceed belief. Pope Innocent, of infamous memory, had founded the tribunal of the Inquisition, 1206. Within twenty years after its institution, such multitudes of victims were immured in its dungeons, that the persecutors were obliged to stay their hands for the want of room to contain them, or means of defraying the charges of their miserable subsistence.

"It is said that the croisés, previous to their assault on Beziers, the capital of the Count de Toulouse, chief of the Albigenses, consulted the Abbot de Citeaux what they should do, as there was no distinguishing the Catholics from the Heretics. 'Kill all,' answered the monk, 'God knows his own!' So true is it that no fire burns so fierce as that kindled at God's altar."—*Hist. Albig.*

* 1272—EDWARD I.—1307.
- *Queens.*—Eleanor, Princess of Castile.
- Margaret, Princess of France.
- *Children.*—Edward, who succeeded.
- Four sons, who died young.
- Thomas, Earl of Norfolk, by the second wife.
- Edmond, Earl of Kent, &c., &c.

† Richard Barton tells the story in these words (*Historical Remarks*, &c.): "He was at this time in the Holy Land, and had been there above a year when his father died, when, out of envy to his valour, a desperate Saracen, being on pretence of a secret message admitted alone in his chamber, gave him three wounds with a poisoned knife, two in the arm

But on the royal side his blasours strive
To raise the structure of prerogative;
Freeholds are question'd—heritances run
In due succession down from sire to son,
And inquisitions, which so stirr'd complaint,
That Warrenne deign'd not to disprove attaint*.
Wales, which in Leicester's late revolt had shared,
Infuriate Edward now no longer spared:
War he proclaim'd;—annex'd the conquer'd soil,
And fell Llewellyn in th' o'erwhelming coil†,

---

and one in the body, which were thought to be mortal, and perhaps had been so, if, out of unspeakable love, the Lady Eleanor his wife had not sucked out the poison of his wounds with her mouth, thereby effecting a cure, which else had been incurable; and it is no wonder that love should do wonders, since it is itself a wonder!"

Mills, in his History of the Crusades, gives a still more romantic story. Geoffrey Rudel, a Troubadour, died for the charms of an imaginary mistress. He became fatally enamoured from fancy of the Countess of Tripoli, whom he had never seen. She, having heard of his landing in the East, hastened to him and took him by the hand, when he, opening his eyes, had just strength to say he died satisfied! The Countess was seized with a deep melancholy and turned nun!

* This inquisitorial spirit appears to have been carried to a great pitch. Earl Warrenne being required to show his title, drew his sword, and declared that William of Normandy had conquered the kingdom, not for himself alone, but for his friends who had joined him; and that he was resolved to maintain what his ancestors had acquired. The king took warning by the spirit of the barons, and pushed his inquiries no further.

† Thus, says Rapin, the Welch, those small remains of the ancient Britons, lost at length their liberty, after having maintained it in that little corner of the island, during the space of above eight hundred years.

The tale of Edward's cruelty to the Welsh bards is much disputed.

While fix'd on David* is a traitor's stain,
Though never subject to an Edward's reign.
Which to propitiate, the king prevails,
And *Welshman* cradled is the Prince of Wales!
His force thence into Scotland he withdrew,
Where the void sceptre various claims pursue.

Andrews says, "It has little authority on its side, except an obscure tradition and a hint in the Gwyder MS."

On this Llewellyn, a Welsh bard wrote the following epitaph.

Hic jacet Anglorum tortor, tutor Venedorum,
Princeps Wallorum, Lelelinus regula morum:
Gemma cœvorum, flos regum præteritorum,
Forma futurorum, Dux, Laus, Lex, Lux populorum!"

To which an English poet of the time made this answer.

Hic jacet errorum princeps ac prædo virorum,
Proditor Anglorum, fax lavida, secta reorum,
Numen Wallorum, Trux, Dux, Homicida piorum,
Fex Trojanorum, stirps mendax, causa malorum!"

* This Prince being arraigned was adjudged to be hanged, and his quarters dispersed through the country. According to Hemingford, there arose a ridiculous dispute between the cities of Winchester and York for the possession of the *right shoulder* of the Prince. It was in reality a point of precedency, and decided in favour of Winchester.

The dislike of the Welch to the English is not yet worn out. It is related of Lord Chancellor Talbot that, during an excursion on horseback, he had arrived on the bank of one of the rivers near Hensol; probably either Elivy or Toff. He here met with a countryman, of whom he inquired whether the stream was fordable in that place. The rustic nodded assent in a manner which did not precisely meet with his Lordship's approbation, who repeated the question in Welch. The man with much emotion then exclaimed, "Oh! no—for heaven's sake do not attempt it. It is very dangerous.—Come with me and I will show you the ford. I beg your pardon, but I took you for a Saxon."

In 1279. The statute of Mortmain enacted.

In 1282. The Sicilian Vespers: or massacre of the French in Sicily, through the conspiracy of John de Prochyta.

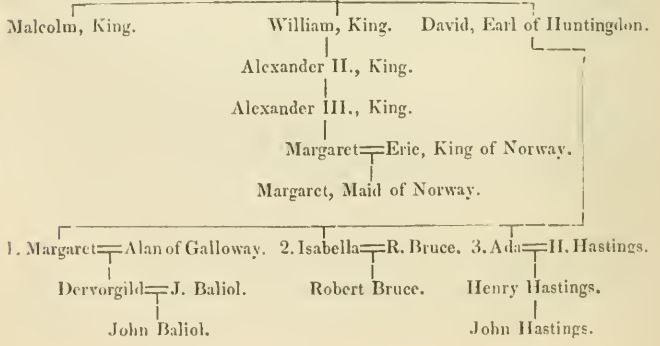
Baliol and Bruce to him their cause consign'd* ;
Baliol, his crown to him perforce resign'd ;
When, growing weary of this Southern rule,
—A king by sufferance, and Edward's tool,—
He risks his freedom by a feeble war,
And yields the hopeless struggle of Dunbar.
Warrenne is viceroy o'er the north expanse :
And banish'd Baliol finds a grave in France.

---

* On the demise of Margaret no less than thirteen claims were set up for the crown of Scotland, but the true heir was to be found amongst the descendants of David, Earl of Huntingdon. From Margaret, the eldest of his daughters, was sprung *John Baliol.* From Isabella, the second, *Robert Bruce* ; and from Ada, the third, *John Hastings.*

As to the latter, whilst the posterity of the other sisters was living, he could only pretend to a share in the succession, if it were divisible ; nor could Bruce have opposed the claim of Baliol, had he not been the grandson, whilst Baliol was only the great-grandson of David.

At the present day this would not bear a dispute, but in that age the law of descents was not uniformly observed.—*Lingard.*



But less propitious is king Edward's scheme,
His lost Guienne from Philip to redeem;
His means exhausted and resources low,
He stays reluctantly the threaten'd blow.
Forced loans are levied, and excessive rate
Urged on the clergy, his long cherished hate;
The law's protection he denies their plaints,
And visits their resistance with attaints,
Till ground by misery they dole supplies,
Still insufficient to his enterprise*.

More arbitrary grown, the king at length
To rapine hurries and the law of strength;
Stirr'd are the barons, and the king compell'd
To gain by compromise the grants withheld;
The Charter he confirms by wider laws,
And gives it strength by an extended clause.
Peace the meanwhile, unaided by the sword,
Is signed by Philip, and Guienne restored.

And now th' aggression of the king excites
Wallace, the champion of his country's rights!

1291, Ptolemais taken by the *Turks*, and thus terminate the Crusades!

* All the Jews in England were apprehended in one day; their goods and chattels confiscated to the king, and they, to the number of 15,660, banished. Thus they remained till Oliver Cromwell restored them. Sir Ed. Coke says they were not banished; but usury being abolished by statute, they left the kingdom of their own accord.

Fled to the woods, he summon'd to his seat
All Scottish hearts which yet for freedom beat;
Hatred to England was the bounden test,
Hatred responded many a Highland breast.
At Stirling 'vantages the Scot achieved,
As Regent hail'd, as guardian received;
Ormsby, the English delegate, from Scone
To England flies for refuge in his own;
Falkirk is lost, but Scotland not debased,
Commin combines, and glory is replaced;
When called in person to the hardy bout
Plantagenet himself conducts the rout.
Eight years the patient, patriotic course,
Which yields at length to Edward's mightier force;
And the proud Wallace bows his neck beneath
The Saxon headsman, by the base Monteith*.

* "On the day after the arrival of Wallace at London, he was brought on horseback to Westminster, the mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen accompanying him; and in the great hall at Westminster, he being placed upon the south bench, crowned with laurel, for that he had said in times past he ought to wear a crown in that hall, and being appeached for a traytor by Sir Peter Mallone, the king's justice, he answered that he never was a traytor to the king of England, but for other things whereof he was accused, he confessed them, and was afterwards headed and quartered."—*Stow*.

His head was set up at London, his quarters were sent to Newcastle, Berwick, Perth, and Aberdeen.

"When I was a youth," said Wallace, "and living under the care of

But Robert Bruce, o'er whom th' undying soul
Of Wallace hover'd, chafing by controul,
Expell'd the English strangers from the soil,
And wore the crown which he had made his spoil.

The king, now more determined to reduce
The stubborn country and detested Bruce,
Vows that the land shall ne'er again be free,
But ruin compass it from sea to sea;
When dying,—to his son bequeath'd the field,
Never this purpose of his heart to yield*.

---

my uncle, I carried away from him a single proverb which seemed to me above all price—it was this—

'Dico tibi verum: Libertas optima rerum:
Nunquam servili sub nexu vivito, Fili!'"

* Edward brought from Scotland the celebrated stone, which had been placed at Scone by the Scots after the slaughter of the Picts. It was inclosed in a wooden chair, and thus superscribed:

"Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem."

The command of the dying king to his son is thus mentioned by Froissart: "He called him to his side, and made him swear in the presence of all his barons, by the saints, that as soon as he should be dead, he would have his body boiled in a large caldron until the flesh should be separated from the bones; that he would have the flesh buried, and the bones preserved; and that every time the Scots should rebel, he would summon his people and carry against them the bones of his father, for he believed that as long as the bones should be carried against the Scots they never would be victorious."

In 1292 died Roger Bacon, styled "Doctor Mirabilis," for his learning and genius. He discovered the telescope, burning-glasses, camera obscura, gunpowder: and was persecuted by the barbarians of the age.

Edward the Second*—THIRTEEN HUNDRED SEVEN—
Succeeds;—a king by mean advisers driven.
The cherish'd insolence of Gavestone
Incensed the peers against the tainted throne,
To whom the regency the monarch grants,
On his departure for the court of France;
Whence he returns, to Isabel allied,
A queen despising him, whilst yet a bride.

Redress through Lancaster the nobles sought,
And Gavestone to fell destruction brought;
Banish'd one while the minion at their voice,
Again recall'd;—again Caernarvon's choice;
Pembroke to Scarb'rough cheers th' infuriate trains;
And baited Gavestone is dragg'd in chains†.

---

* 1307—EDWARD II.—1327.
- *Queen.*—Isabella of France.
- *Children.*—Edward, who succeeded.
- John, Earl of Cornwall—died young.
- Joan, married to David, Prince of Scotland.
- Eleanor, married to Reginald, Count of Gueldres.

1308—The seat of the Popes was transferred to Avignon for seventy years.

† Amongst other insolences, Gavestone gave nicknames to the principal nobility. Thus "the gentil Count Thomas of Lancaster," was sometimes "The Old Hog;" at others, "The Stage-player:" the Earl of Pembroke, "Joseph the Jew;" the Earl of Gloucester, "The Cuckold's Bird;" and the Earl of Warwick, "The Black Dog of the Wood."—*From a note in Lingard.*

But though unprincipled and profligate, Gavestone appears to have been superior in spirit and talent to the rough and unpolished barons

On Scotland now the monarch turns his wrath,
And leads a numerous army to the north;
But false the hope on this decisive turn,
When Bruce defeated him at Bannockburn.
Forgetful now of Gavestone's disgrace,
The king promotes De Spencer in his place.
Again Earls Lancaster and Hereford
Direct their arms on this fresh-favour'd lord;
But less successful Lancaster than erst,
Pursued by Harcla fortune is reversed,
And meets his death at Pomfret, to atone
The mortal fate of murder'd Gavestone.

---

of the English court. When ultimately subdued, Guy, Earl of Warwick, bore him to his castle, and his fate was speedily decided. He was dragged to Blacklow-hill, in the neighbourhood, and there beheaded. A few years ago, the possessor of Guy's Cliff erected a cross on the above spot, which bears the following inscription:

"IN THE HOLLOW OF THIS ROCK
WAS BEHEADED,
ON THE 1ST DAY OF JULY, 1312,
BY BARONS LAWLESS AS HIMSELF,
PIERS GAVESTONE, EARL OF CORNWALL,
THE MINION OF A HATEFUL KING;
IN LIFE AND DEATH,
A MEMORABLE INSTANCE OF MISRULE."

It has been observed, and perhaps not without great justice, by a modern writer, that Lancaster viewed the head, when struck off, with tokens of the most brutal joy; and the whole scene appears to have been a mixture of perfidy and barbarity. It cannot be said Gavestone was really guilty of those crimes of which he was accused, as he never had been brought to any kind of trial.

Now Isabella, the adulterous queen,
Takes guilty part in this distracted scene;
For while a guest in her own native Gaul,
She raised a party to her monarch's fall;
With Roger Mortimer in sin allied,
For England sail'd upon rebellious tide.
At Bristol, old De Spencer* they engage,
Who falls a victim to the people's rage;
His son, the havoc but in vain evades,
Search'd by the fury of a thousand blades;
While he, the king, beset on ev'ry shape,
Is seized, ere Ireland affords escape.
Deposed,—degraded; pity yet would screen
That royal life, still thirsted by the queen,
But, captive to the regicidal twain,
In Berkley Castle savagely is slain†.

* Rapin, speaking of the character of the elder De Spencer, says, "Nothing could be laid to his charge unbecoming a man of honour and honesty. In all the posts to which he had been promoted, he had always behaved with great moderation and prudence. But a blind fondness for his son, and ambition, which seized him in his old age, made him fall into those excesses which rendered him and his son odious to the nation."

† The deposed king being removed to Berkley Castle, under the conduct of Sir T. Maltravers and Sir T. Gurney, they received from Orleton, Bishop of Hereford, one of the queen's creatures, the following ambiguous order respecting their royal captive:

"Edvardum occidere nolite timere bonum est."

To Edward Third*, in—THIRTEEN TWENTY-SEVEN—
A race-dishonour'd diadem is given.

During his imprisonment, we are told by Fabian, that the monarch composed the following lines :

"Damnum mihi contulit
Tempore brumali,
Fortuna satis aspera
Vehementis mali.
Nullus est tam sapiens,
Mitis aut formosus,
Tam prudens virtutibus,
Cæterisque famosus
Quin, stultus reputabiter
Et satis despectus,
Si Fortuna prosperos,
Avertat effectus !"

At the solicitation of the Pope and the King of France, Edward dissolved the order of the Knights Templars. Their riches and pride had rendered them odious, being possessed at this time of 16,000 lordships. Edward assigned the effects of the Knights Templars in England to the knights of St. John of Jerusalem, since called knights of Malta.

"The Knights Templars came into England in the beginning of Stephen's reign. Their principal station was in Holborn, near Southampton Buildings. For their better conveniency, in the time of Henry II., they built their house in Fleet-street.

"In memory of their primitive poverty, Hugh and Geoffrey had engraven on their seal the figures of two men on one horse. In the course of time this was changed for a device of a field argent, charged with a cross gules, and upon the nombril thereof a holy lamb, with its nimbus and banner.

"In England, when lawyers became Templars, their device was assumed by the Society of the Inner Temple."—*Mill's History.*

* 1327.—EDWARD III.—1377.
- *Queen.*—Philippa of Hainault.
- *Children.*—Edward the Black Prince, married to Joan, heir to the Earl of Kent : issue, Richard.
- William.
- Lionel, Duke of Clarence.
- John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster.
- Edmund, Duke of York.
- Thomas, Duke of Gloucester.
- Isabel, Joan, Blanch, Mary, and Margaret.

The queen and Mortimer, her base ally,
New schemes employ'd in the minority;
But Robert Bruce, invading at the time,
Turn'd from its course their deep concerted crime.
Here the young king first reap'd his warlike fame
In the old service, Robert Baliol's name,
And though victorious at Halidoun,
David*, in fine, succeeds to Scotland's crown.

At once the monarch is resolved to chase
The hated spy from his polluted place;
Seized and condemn'd, the traitor's life is paid,
And Isabel to solitude convey'd.

The crown of France, upon his mother's side,
Young Edward claims, to Charles the Fourth allied;
That crown enjoy'd by Philip of Valois,
His right affirming by the Salique law;
This Edward deems no inferential bar
To her male issue,—and prepares for war†.

---

* Of this David (son of Robert Bruce) much was vainly promised by the muses of Scotland—one of whom sings thus—

"Filius hic regis; post patrem, lumina legis
Diriget, augebit; populum probitate fovebit;
Iste manu fortis, Anglorum ludet in hortis."

† The common notion is, that this law concerns only the succession to the crown and Salic lands; but it is a collection of regulations on matters of every kind. It assigns penalties for theft, sorceries, acts of violence, &c. It prescribes rules for social order, public tranquillity, &c. Of the seventy-one articles which it contains, one only has reference

Granting new charters and confirming old,
He raises armies and supplies of gold.
First on the ocean is the French defeat,
Where full two hundred sail destruction meet;
Tournay bombarded next;—the mutual foes,
England and France, their first adventure close.

Now the king, weaken'd by his spent supplies,
Seeks far and wide unwonted subsidies;
On Philip then repeated his alarms,
The Black Prince, Edward, his colleague in arms.
The onset rush, the prince himself sustains
In THIRTEEN FORTY-SIX, on Cressy's plains;
His march, the Genoese, with bended bows,
Led by Alençon, fruitlessly oppose;

---

to inheritances; and that is, in the Salic country no part of the inheritance is to come to the females—it belongs solely to the males. The following verses are said to have been interchanged between the two monarchs. Edward first speaks—

"Rex sum regnorum, binâ ratione, duorum—
Anglorum in regno, rex ego sum jure paterno.
Matris jure quidem, Francorum nuncupor idem—
Hic est armorum, variatio facta meorum."

To which Philip, with equal pertness, replies—

"Prædo regnorum, qui diceris esse duorum,
Francorum regno, privaberis atque paterno.
Succedunt mares hoc regno, non mulieres,
Hinc est armorum, variatio stulta tuorum."

"In every point of view the claim of Edward was unjust; for if the Salic law was not valid, the claims of the daughters of the three last monarchs were superior to his; and if valid, all female claims were alike extinguished."—(*Note in Tytler's History*). Edward now quartered with the arms of England the Fleur de Lis of France.

Then scour the Gallic cavalry the ground,
And hem the English archers in their round;
On whom still closing in, Northampton wheels,
And agile Arundel perdition deals;
Which mortal strife, the monarch views afar,
And Edward's prowess in his maiden war.
The Earls of Flanders, Vaudemont, Annaul slain,
And nobler Dukes of Bourbon and Lorraine;
So from Bohemia, England's heirs assume
Ich Dien—"I serve"—beneath the nodding plume;
The field is Edward's, and dismantled lie
Full thirty thousand of the enemy.
Calais capitulates to Edward's zeal,
And while for clemency its children kneel,
The king, as quittance for their lives, decreed
They yield up six inhabitants to bleed;
But saved is Eustace, with his staunch compeers,
By intercession of Philippa's tears*.
War meanwhile, David had on England waged,
Whom she, Philippa, had herself engaged,

* Lingard observes—"Froissart has dramatised this incident with considerable effect, but I think with but little attention to truth. There is nothing to prove that Edward designed to put these men to death; on the contrary, he takes notice that the king's refusal of mercy was accompanied with a wink to his attendants, which, if it meant anything, must have meant that he was not actually serious."

And led him captive, to record the time
Since Edward parted for a foreign clime.
King Philip dying, John, his son, succeeds,
And again Edward forms aggressive deeds:
Himself to Calais leads a warlike host,
The prince another to the Gallic coast,
When Edward suddenly recall'd,—his son
Arms with twelve thousand to encounter John.
On Poictiers' plains the Gallic forces fix
Their iron stand, in THIRTEEN FIFTY-SIX:
Three princes lead the French divisions on,
The Duke of Orleans, Dauphin*, and King John;
Routed—disarmed, the King and Dauphin yield
As prisoners to the Black Prince in the field;
Truce ratified thereon, in Edward's court
Two royal captives find constrain'd resort†.

---

* The province of Dauphiné had been left to the late King Philip by its last prince, on condition of the heir-apparent to the throne of France being thenceforth styled the Dauphin.

† Christopher Okland thus mentions the achievements of this reign:

"Plantageneta duos reges jam illustris habebat
Captivos, tenuit comites custodia mitis
Multos ambabus claro regionibus ortos
Sanguine, quos sævo bello cepere Britanni.
Attamen Edvardi viguit clementia regis
Tanta, et tanta animo virtus innata sedebat,
Ut pretio et pacto dimitterat ære redemptos
In patriam ad propriæ consanguinitatis amicos."

In 1367, the translation of Simon Langham from Ely to Canterbury occasioned an epigram not very flattering to the good prelate:

"Exultant cæli, quia Simon transit ab Ely
Ad cujus adventum, flent in Kent millia centum."

The Spanish struggles of this time evince
The last achievement of this gallant prince*:
He dies—nor long the king† himself is spared,
While Charles of France his country's loss repair'd.

---

* "His wife," says Fuller, "was Joane, Countess of Salisbury and Kent. This is she whose garter hath lasted longer than all the wardrobes of the kings and queens in England since the Conquest."

† Edward was sixty-two years old, when he was captivated by the charms of Alice Pierce, styling her "The Lady of the Sun." Respecting the order of the Garter instituted in this reign, Rastall, in his Chronicles, says—"Some do affirme that this order beganne fyrst by Richard Cœur de Lion at the siege of the citie of Aeres, where in his greate necessytie, there were but five-and-twenty knights that firmlye and surelye abode by him, where he caused all of them to wear thonges of blue leythere aboute their legges, and afterwards they were called knights."

Christ. Okland dooth saie that after foure daies were expired in exercises of Chivalrie, the king (Ed. III.), besides the rich garter which he bestowed upon them that tried maisteries, did also give a pretious collar of SS; but whether this collar had its first institution then with the garter he saith nothing; belike it was an ornament of greater antiquitie. His words are—

Concertatoribus ampla
Præmia dat princeps, braccatas induit illis
Crura periscelides, quas unio mistus Eous
Commendat, flammis interlucente pyropo.
Præterea ex auro puro, quod orodifer Indus
Miserat, inserta donabat jaspede gemma,
Si formam spectes duplicato ex sygmate torques.

The corpse of Edward III. was conveyed from Sheene by his four sons, namely, Lionel, Duke of Clarence; John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster; Edmond of Langlie, Duke of York; and Thomas of Woodstoke, Earl of Cambridge, and interred within Westminster church, with this epitaph:

"Hic decus Anglorum, flos regum præteritorum,
Forma futurorum, rex clemens, pax populorum,
Tertius Edwardus, regni complens jubileum,
Invictus pardus, pollens bellis Machabæum."

The second Richard*, from the Black Prince sprung,
In THIRTEEN SEVENTY-SEVEN ascended young:
And Gloucester, Lancaster, and York, proclaim
All public measures in the royal name†.
A poll-tax passing, partial as it fell,
Incited divers counties to rebel.
A clam'rous body at Wat Tyler's pow'r
Defied the king in his embattled Tow'r;
Who, thence resolving to confront the throng,
Demanded dauntlessly to hear their wrong;
Fell'd is their leader, the coarse rebel foe,
By Walworth's prompt, exasperated blow:

---

* 1377.—RICHARD II.—1399. { *Queen.*—Anne of Luxemburg. Isabella of France.

† The Dukes of Gloucester, Lancaster, and York were appointed guardians to the realm. The first was the favourite of the people, though enterprising and turbulent. The second was the celebrated John of Gaunt, who had had considerable share in the administration during the late reign, but arbitrary and unpopular. The third was indolent and weak.

On Richard's proclamation, "in the market of Cheapside was erected a building in the form of a castle, out of which ran two streams of wine. On its four turrets were placed four girls dressed in white, and of the same age with the king. As he approached, they blew towards him small shreds of gold leaf, then showering upon him florins made of paper, and coming down, helped him to wine out of cups of gold. To conclude, an angel descended from the summit of the castle and offered to the king a golden crown. Every street exhibited some pageant, but the merchants of Cheapside obtained the prize for superior ingenuity."—*Wals.*

Thus timely quell'd are Smithfield's brief alarms,
Which gave "a dagger" to the City arms*.
Puff'd is the manhood of the king with pride,
And guiltier favourites the laws o'er-ride;
The Duke of Ireland assumes controul,
And public scorn pursues the raised La Pole;
Till the weak Richard delegates his isle
To forced commissions and to Gloucester's guile.
His favourites recall'd; once more he tries
To break his bondage and these guardian ties;
Fled to the Tower, the barons still pursue
The king unworthy the descent he drew.
The Duke, by holding Richard in restraint,
Provokes the sentence of his own attaint,

---

* A foolish priest of Kent, says Froissart, called *John Ball*, had preached to the peasants, that in the beginning of the world there were no bondmen; wherefore none ought to be bound without he did treason to his lord, as Lucifer did to God.

"When Adam delved and Eve span,
Where was then the gentleman?"

This priest, continues he, was three times thrown into the Archbishop's prison at Canterbury, for his foolish words.

The following is Gower's metrical catalogue of Wat Tyler's men:

"Watte vocat, cui Thoma venit, neque Symme retardat;
Batteque Gibbe simul Hykke venire subent.
Colle furit, quem Bobbe juvat nocumenta parantes,
Cum quibus ad damnum Wille coire volat.
Gribbe rapit, dum Davie strepit, comes est quibus Hobbe,
Larkin et in medio non minor esse putat.
Hudde ferit, quem Judde terit, dum Tibbe juvatur,
Jakke domosque viros vellit et ense necat."

The leaders of his faction are impeach'd,
And base assassination Gloucester reach'd.
And now a single combat 'twixt the Duke
Of Norfolk and young Harry Bolingbroke,
Displays the devious temper of the king,
And points the way to future suffering.
A taunt on Norfolk by young Harry thrown
Of words disloyal to King Richard's throne,
By the proud duke disdainfully denied,
A single combat offers to decide.
Each to the issue being pledged, the day
Dawns on the waited verdict by the fray,
When fickle Richard from th' arena sent
The marshall'd champions to banishment.
Fired at his sentence, Bolingbroke resolved
On Richard's fall ; and in the cause involved
The proudest nobles in his clustering band,—
Young Harry Percy, and Northumberland.
The king, ere this, had left his English realm
Disloyal Ireland to overwhelm,
Wherein Earl March, his cousin, had been slain,
Roger, the heir-presumptive to his reign.
Unwary now relanding, on the coast
Of Milford Haven, with a scanty host,
He is deserted by that servile race

Of craven followers,—his first disgrace:
Thus yields the struggle,—while the voices ring
"Long live the Duke of Lancaster, our king*!"
Deposed is Richard, and the new-made Duke,
Despising rivalry and vain rebuke,

* This event is thus described by Shakspeare :—

York. Then, as I said, the Duke, great Bolingbroke,
Mounted upon a hot and fiery steed,
Which his aspiring rider seem'd to know;
With slow, but steady pace, kept on his course,
While all tongues cried—God save thee, Bolingbroke!
You would have thought the very windows spake,
So many greedy looks of young and old
Through casements darted their desiring eyes
Upon his visage;
Whilst he from one side to the other turning,
Bareheaded, lower than his proud steed's neck,
Bespake them thus—I thank you, countrymen.
Duch. Alas, poor Richard! where rides he the while?
York. As in a theatre, the eyes of men,
After a well-graced actor leaves the stage,
Are idly bent on him that enters next,
Thinking his prattle to be tedious,
Even so, or with much more contempt, men's eyes
Did scowl on Richard. No man cried, God save him!—

In this reign Wickliffe maintained that the bread and wine in the eucharist were not the real substance, but only the emblem of Christ's body,—that the church of Rome has not a supreme authority over all other churches;—that Christ did not give greater power to Peter than to the rest of his apostles;—that a lay patron may lawfully divest a degenerate church of her temporalities;—that the gospel is sufficient for regulating the life of every Christian, and that all other rules of sanctity add no more perfection to the gospel than the shadow adds to the substance. Wickliffe died 1385. He was burnt for heresy, but with inglorious good fortune—*forty years after his death.*

The following is the Lord's Prayer, given by Bishop Wilkins, as used in the 13th and 14th centuries :—

Our Fathir that art in hevenes, hallowed be thy name, thy kyngdom come,
Be thy will done as in heven and in eryth too.
Gie us this day our breede, our daily substance,
And forgive to ous owr debtis, as we forgiven to our debtours;
And lead ous not into temptation
But deliver ous from yvel. Amen!

Takes fortune at the flood, and, as the son
Of John of Gaunt, at once assumes the throne,
Boldly avouching his succession good,
In his descent from Henry's eldest blood,
Who should, displace of Edward, have obtain'd
That crown and sceptre which the younger gain'd:
Though false the plea, admitted was the claim
Of Harry Fourth* and the Lancastrian name.
Richard by violence at Pomfret dies,
To quell reaction and conspiracies†.
Surry and Albemarle, with Exeter,
Gloucester and Salisbury, and Blount, confer
Against the sway of Bolingbroke, and feign
Maudlin, as Richard, of the voided reign;

* 1399—HENRY IV.—1413.
- *Wife.*—Mary de Bohun, daughter of the Earl of Hereford—died before Henry attained the crown.
- *Queen.*—Joan, daughter of Charles I., king of Navarre.
- *Children.*—Henry, who succeeded.
- Thomas, Duke of Clarence.
- John, Duke of Bedford.
- Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester.
- Blanche, married to the Duke of Bavaria.
- Philippa, married to the King of Denmark.
- Two daughters by the latter wife.

† Mr. Tytler, in his work on Scottish History, revives the notion of Richard's escape into Scotland, where he is said to have survived twenty years. Sir James Mackintosh, however, still adheres to the popular opinion of his death.

But Henry's vigilance the mask defied,
And the conspirators as traitors died.
A mandate to Northumberland convey'd,
To take no ransom for his pris'ners made
His right of battle by avouched record—
Turns now the Earl against his royal lord;
For great had been Northumberland's renown
In Henry's interest at Halidoun.
Set up in Cambria, is a princely pow'r,
And gallantly supported by Glendour;
While Earl Northumberland, whose sword so late
Had help'd King Henry to his regal state,
To favour Mortimer was now impell'd,
Whom Glendour* as yet a pris'ner held.
The king this rebel armament assails,
Join'd by his son, young Henry, Prince of Wales,
Near Shrewsbury's city, where Northumbria's host
Is scatter'd, and the life of Percy lost†.

---

* The "Wallace of Wales."—He aided the rebellion of the Pereys, and was crowned at Machynlocth, in Montgomeryshire, "Sovereign of Wales." The rashness of Henry Percy brought on the fatal battle of Shrewsbury, before all his Welsh auxiliaries had come up. He died in 1415. "He appears to have been a man of considerable ability, and to have united in no common degree the qualities of a statesman and a captain of banditti."—*Thomas's Life.*

† *Hotspur.* . . . . "I am on fire
To hear this rich reprisal is so nigh,
And yet not ours. Come, let me take my horse,

Faction anew th' Archbishop York increased,
But death the fruitage, to the traitor priest;
While Sautré's sentence and the Lollard * stake,
Are the first shame spots for religion's sake.

Who is to bear me, like a thunderbolt,
Against the bosom of the Prince of Wales.
Harry to Harry shall, hot horse to horse
Meet, and ne'er part, till one drop down a corse!"
Shakspeare.

Drayton the poet, in describing the divisions of the Cheshire families in this war, says,

"There Dutton, Dutton kills: a Done doth kill a Done:
A Booth a Booth, and Leigh by Leigh is overthrown.
A Venables against a Venables doth stand,
And Toutbeck fighteth with a Toutbeck hand in hand.
There Molineaux doth make a Molineaux to die,
And Egerton the strength of Egerton doth try.
Oh! Cheshire, wert thou mad? of thine own native gore
So much until this day thou never shed'st before."

* Supposed to have been derived from Walter Lollardus, one of the first teachers of the truth in Germany; or from a German word signifying *psalm singing:* or from "lolium," *tares* amongst the Lord's *wheat.*

After the death of Wickliffe, his followers, the Lollards, were cruelly persecuted, particularly in this reign; but their preaching shook the papal influence and prepared the way to the Reformation.

The following is a copy of the sentence under which the first English martyr suffered.

"In the name of God, Amen. We, Thomas, by the grace of God Archbishop of Canterbury, primate of England and legate of the See apostolical, by the authority of God Almighty and blessed St. Peter and Paul and of holy church, and by our own authority, sitting for tribunal or chief judge, having God before our eyes, by the counsel and consent of the whole clergy, our fellow brethren and suffragans, assistants to us, in this present council provincial, by this our sentence definitive do pronounce, decree, and declare, by these presents, thee William Sautré, otherwise called Chautrey, parish priest pretensed, personally appearing before us, in and upon the crime of heresy, judicially and lawfully convict as a heretic, and as a heretic to be punished."

Peace now restored in England, Henry plann'd
An expedition to the Holy Land;
But ere his armament or fleet supplied,
This first Lancastrian, and fourth Henry, died *.
In—FOURTEEN THIRTEEN—to the common joy,
As Henry Fifth †, ascends the princely boy.
Weaned of his follies ‡, Henry now connects
In strong alliance all conflicting sects,

---

* An old prophecy, that "Jerusalem should be the place of Henry's demise," made him, as it is said, hasten his preparations for the voyage, for he thought that his salvation might be secured by the sacredness of the spot on which he should breathe his last; but finding that the room in which he lay was called the "*Jerusalem Chamber*," he abandoned the idea of a crusade, and expired.

There is a strange story told by Clement Maydestone, on the authority of one of the persons employed to convey the king's body by water from Westminster for interment at Canterbury. Finding themselves in danger from a storm, they threw the dead body into the river, in imitation of the mariners who had treated the prophet Jonah in that manner, and proceeding to Canterbury, deposited the empty coffin in the grave. —(*Peck*).

Christ. Okland, for a funeral epigram, writes:

"Henricus quartus bis septem rexerat annos,
Anglorum gentem summa cum laude et amore,
Jamque senescenti fatalis terminus ævi
Ingruerat, morbus fatalem accerserat horam."

†1413—HENRY V.—1422. { *Queen.*—Catherine of France—On Henry's death, married Sir Owen Tudor. *Child.*—Henry, who succeeded.

In 1415, John Huss, and in 1416, Jerome of Prague, were condemned by the council of Constance and burnt alive for heresy.

‡ Christ. Okland, of Henry's reformed character, says—

"Ille inter juvenes paulo lascivior ante,
Defuncto genitore gravis constansque repente,
Moribus ablegat corruptis regis ab aula
Assuetos socios," &c. &c.

Nor did the Earl of March himself deny,
Spite his own claim, a test of loyalty.
Folly and mean associates banished hence,—
Gascoyne advanced,—and Henry's young offence
Teaching the noblest of the land to treat,
With knee-bent reverence, the judgment seat,—
Yet the dark record of Oldcastle's fate*
Attests the bigot spirit of the state.

---

* Sir John Oldcastle married the niece and heiress of Lord Cobham, and assumed that title. He was the chief of the Lollards in this reign, condemned and executed.

Granger observes—

"Sir J. Oldcastle was exposed as a buffoon character, by some Roman Catholic poet, in an old play entitled 'The famous Victories of Henry V,' in which the scene opens with the young Prince's robberies, and Sir J. Oldcastle is mentioned as one of his gang. As Shakspeare appears to have borrowed some hints from this play, it gave occasion to the mistake, that Sir J. Oldcastle was originally the droll of his historical play of 'Henry IV,' and that he changed his name to Falstaff."

This, however, is an opinion which by no means prevails.

Sir J. Oldcastle's execution was attended with circumstances of unusual barbarity. He was burned suspended by chains from a gallows. Till burning became a more frequent punishment for heretics, the mode appears to have varied. In one instance, in the reign of Henry IV., the sufferer was inclosed in a cask. Prince Henry, afterwards Henry V., was present at the execution, and hearing the wretched lowing of the victim in the barrel, ordered the fire to be drawn away, and the cask to be opened, offering the half dead sufferer his life and a daily allowance of threepence from the Exchequer if he would recant. The heretic refused. He was again inclosed in the cask and consumed.—*Ellis's Letters.*

"His memory hath ever been a strange suspense betwixt malefactour and martyr. Papists charging him with treason against Henry V., and heading an army of more than ten thousand men; though it wanted nine hundred and ninety-nine thereof."—*Fuller's Worthies.*

Henry a hazard plays, no less than France,
To whose fair lands he claims inheritance
Through the third Edward; which insulting plea
Provokes the Dauphin to indignity *.

Meanwhile, a deep conspiracy, composed
Of Scroop, and Grey, by Cambridge was disclosed,
Traitor, himself;—their object to declare
The Earl of March as England's rightful heir.

And now, with thirty thousand in the field,
† Harfleur to Henry is compell'd to yield;
But sore distemper, thinning his array,
Clouded with sadness the auspicious day;
And thus diverted from the Calais fort,
He plants his standard upon Agincourt ‡.

---

* He is said to have sent in derision to Henry a present of tennis balls. The king promised to return the compliment, with English balls which should batter to the ground the walls of Paris. But Hume and others reject the anecdote as improbable. It is found in a ballad of that age.

† Henry V. was perhaps the first English monarch who had ships of his own. Two of these which sailed against Harfleur, were called "The King's Chamber," and "The King's Hall"—they had purple sails, and were large and beautiful. We likewise read, that

> "At Hampton he made the great dromons
> Which passed other great shippes of all the commons.
> The Trinity, The Grace de Dieu, The Holy Ghost,
> And many more, which now be lost."
>
> *De Politia, &c., apud Hakluyt.*

Henry treated Harfleur as Edward III. had treated Calais. He turned out all the inhabitants; and by giving away houses, &c., soon filled the place with English families.—*Note in Andrews' Hist. of G. Brit.*

‡ In this situation Henry sent David Gam, a Welsh captain, to recon-

By Orleans led, a hundred thousand strong
Destruction threaten to his weaken'd throng;
When Erpingham in air his truncheon sends,
The onset signal to his steady friends:
Their lines advance, the sovereign their guide,
And York is clove contending at his side.
Deadly and sure the Saxon arrows flew,
And England's king the French Alençon slew;
To him the ensign of the Dauphin stoops,
And panic seizes on the Bourbon troops;
Vainly to flight betake the princely twain,
And yield to Henry with ten thousand slain.
Form'd is a treaty * now, wherein for life
The Gallic king is pledged from foreign strife;

noitre the enemy, who reported that "there were enow to be killed; enow to be taken prisoners; and enow to run away."

Shakspeare thus makes Henry address his soldiers before the battle of Agincourt:

"He that outlives this day and comes safe home
Will stand a tiptoe when this day is named,
And rouse him at the name of Crispian.
He, that shall live this day, and see old age,
Will yearly, on the vigil feast his friends,
And say—To-morrow is Saint Crispian.
Then will he strip his sleeve and show his scars,
And say—These wounds I had on Crispian's day!
Old men forget; yet all shall be forgot,
But he'll remember, with advantages,
What feats he did that day. Then shall our names
Familiar in their mouths as household words,
Harry, the king, Bedford and Exeter,
Warwick and Talbot, Salisbury and Gloster,
Be in their flowing cups freshly remember'd."

* The treaty of Troyes, formed 1420.

Henry receives his royal daughter's hand,
And named successor to her father's land.
Yet spite the truce, the Dauphin stirs the war,
And Henry arms to meet him at the Loire,
When struck by sickness at Vincennes he dies,
And leaves unsatisfied his enterprise *.

Henry the Sixth †, in—FOURTEEN TWENTY-TWO—
Begins in infancy his reign of rue;
To Bedford's share, of England and of Gaul
The double duties of Protector fall,
While to imperious Beaufort ‡ is consigned
The early training of the royal mind.

---

* HENRY'S AUTHORITY IN FRANCE—*Anglorum prælia.*

"Rectorem patriæ postquam rex Gallus et omnes
Unanimes proceres Henricum constituerunt;
Plantageneta dabat princeps jam jura duabus
Gentibus, effrænes ductis cohibebat habenis."

Holinshed, on Henry's death, says

"Henrici illustris properans mors occupat artus,
Ille suæ patriæ decus immortale per ævum
Venturum, virtutis et indelebile lumen," &c.

† 1422.—HENRY VI.—1461. { *Queen*—Margaret of Anjou.
Child.—Edward, killed at Tewkesbury.

‡ Beaufort Bp. of Winchester (created a cardinal by Martin V.) was a legitimated son of John of Gaunt. His perpetual disputes with his nephew the Duke of Gloster, left Protector in England, disturbed greatly the public peace, and ultimately were fatal to the Protector. Beaufort performed the ceremony of Henry's coronation in the church of Notre Dame at Paris. The murder of the Duke of Gloster (the "good Duke Humphrey") is attributed to the queen and Cardinal Beaufort. The cardinal survived the duke but one month, whose dying moments Shakspeare has thus recorded:

"Bring one unto my trial when you will.
Died he not in his bed? where should he die?

Now from the brand of Bedford's slavish mark,
Springs from the very soil the Maid of Arc!
Famed as Thalestris, whom the pagan shows,
This humble offspring of a serf arose;
Firm and enduring, in whose untaught youth
O'er-blazing zeal appals like holy truth:
The land she wakes as from a lengthen'd trance,
And faith acknowledges the maid of France!

Chequered are now the arms of England's liege,
And Salisbury is compell'd to raise the siege
Of Orleans' towers;—her honour France redeems,
And crowns her native sovereign at Rheims.

Illustrious woman! by whose wand alone
The prostrate soil had repossess'd its own,
Now rose superior to her earthly fate,—
Heroic Joan! in martyrdom as great!

Can I make men live, whe'r they will or no?
O, torture me no more, I will confess!
Alive again?—then show me where he is;
I'll give a thousand pound to look upon him:
He hath no eyes, the dust hath blinded them.
Comb down his hair! look! look! it stands upright,
Like lime twigs set to catch my winged soul!"

The above passages from Shakspeare, with various others, have been introduced into this little volume as matter acceptable to the reader. But the following observation of Lingard becomes, in the present instance, necessary. "That he (the cardinal) expired in the agonies of despair, is a fiction, which we owe to the imagination of Shakspeare. From an eye-witness we learn, that during a lingering illness, he devoted most of his time to religious exercises." But the "eye-witness" appears to have been John Baker, the cardinal's *chaplain*, according to Hall.

Impell'd by Dunois to the toil again,
And ride the tempest of besieged Compiegne,
Once more in arms is the transcendent maid ;
When envy tracks her footsteps, till betray'd
To chains and insult ; where, to Bedford's shame,
She dies a victim in th' encircling flame !

Save Calais, not a province now remains
Of all the hardly purchased Gallic gains ;
And threat'ning ills severer still pursue
The wedded king, by Margaret of Anjou.

A band in arms of Kentish men are sway'd
Onwards to London, by their leader, Cade *.
To him the citizens unlock their gates,—
Audacious Cade and his confederates !
To gratify the rancour of the fray,
Cromer to death he sentences, and Say ;
The craven Londoners are roused at length,
And try by arms, at Rochester, their strength ;
Upon the rebel's life is fix'd a price,
Which falls at bay a timely sacrifice.

Of that long struggle, these forerunners are,
Which brutalised the land with civil war.

---

* Stow alone represents this leader's name to have been Cade. In a contemporary record he is called John Aylmere, physician.—*Ellis's Letters.*

Red the Lancastrian Rose, and York the white *,
Which were to herald many a future fight.
From Lancaster, *fourth* son of Edward Third,
Was the king's claim, whilst York his own preferr'd
Through Clarence, *third*. To violence he flies,
Foments disloyalty and gains supplies.
Th' opposing parties at St. Albans met
And York the issue joins with Somerset ;

---

* Descent of the houses of York and Lancaster, from the Sons of Edward III.

1. Edward the Black Prince, whose son was Richard II.—died without issue.
2. William—died without issue.
3. Lionel, Duke of Clarence.
4. John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster.
5. Edmund, Duke of York.

The House of York, from
Lionel, 3d son.
|
Roger, Earl of March.

Edmund, Earl of March. Died without issue.

Ann = Earl of Cambridge, grandson of Ed. Langley, Duke of York.

Richard, Duke of York.
|
Edward IV. of England.

The House of Lancaster, from
John of Gaunt, 4th son.
|
Henry IV.
|
Henry V.
|
Henry VI.

But bootless here, the brave Lancastrian dies,
And Henry's person is the Yorkist prize;
Carried to London is the fallen king,
Where mock respect attends his suffering.
Still Margaret in arms,—a second cast
Is fatal at Northampton, as the last;
By Warwick beaten, the "king-maker" lord,
Who carried fate itself upon his sword.
Now to the diadem proud York aspires,
But England's councils traverse his desires,
At once refusing Henry to dethrone,
But granting York succession to the crown.
Still perseveres the bold impetuous queen,
Encountering York once more at Wakefield Green;
Slain is the Duke:—Edward, his eldest son,
The rife hostility still carries on,
And thus compelling Margaret to the north,
In London * is proclaimed as Edward Fourth.

* Philip de Comines says, that what contributed to his entering London as soon as he appeared at its gates, was the *great debts* this prince had contracted, which made his creditors gladly assist him. Many ladies and rich citizens' wives, of whom formerly he had great privacies, gained over to him their husbands.

In 1453, Constantinople is taken, by Sultan Mahomet II. The Romish empire vanishes, and the place passes under the name of Stamboul.

The House of York, in—FOURTEEN SIXTY-ONE—
By the fourth Edward * was in blood begun.
The king and Warwick are at Towton crost
In strife by Margaret, but at Margaret's cost.
England beholds her in the hazard yet,
Till crush'd again at Hexham, Margaret:
Whilst death by savage executions close
On pris'ners who had cheered the crimson Rose.

But from that moment, when the monarch led
Elizabeth Woodville † to his nuptial bed;
Warwick in Margaret's cause renewed the fight,
And into Holland Edward turned his flight.

---

*1461.—EDWARD IV.—1483.
- *Queen.*—Elizabeth Woodville, widow of Sir J. Grey.
- *Children.*—Edward, who succeeded.
- Richard, Duke of York.
- George, died young.
- Elizabeth, married to Henry VII.
- Four other daughters.

† This beautiful widow was the daughter of Jaqueline, Duchess of Bedford, by her second husband Lord Widville, and had been married to Sir John Grey. She told Edward, that "Though too humble to be his wife, she was too high to become his concubine."—*Hall.*

As her husband's estate was forfeited to the crown (Grey being of the house of Lancaster), she appeared before the king as a suppliant. Her beauty, heightened by distress, found a way to his heart. To whom Granger applies the words of Virgil—

"lacrymæque decoræ,
Gratior et pulchro veniens in corpore virtus."

In 1479, Ferdinand and Isabella unite the kingdoms of Aragon and Castile.

Free of his bonds is Henry once again,
And re-enthroned in England's fair domain.
Yet Edward, trusting to his partisans,
Adventures battle, though with weaken'd clans.
At Barnet they contend, in which dread strife
Margaret's new cast is lost with Warwick's life *.
At Tewkesbury failing next, the hopeless queen
And son are taunted basely by the mean
And fresh-sunn'd Edward, who in brutal sport
Struck the young prince amid his Yorkist court,
On which, the Duke of Gloucester and the rest
Bury their daggers in his gallant breast.
In such wise, silenced was the aged king †,
And Margaret closed in France her suffering.

* Warwick entered into a covenant with Margaret to restore Henry, on condition that Prince Edward should marry Lady Anne Neville, his daughter, and that the regency of the kingdom should be given to him, during the life of Henry and minority of Edward.

THE DYING WARWICK.

"These eyes, that now are dimm'd with death's black veil,
Have been as piercing as the mid-day sun,
To search the secret treasons of the world.
The wrinkles in my brows, now fill'd with blood,
Were liken'd oft to kingly sepulchres;
For who lived king, but I could dig his grave?
And who durst smile when Warwick bent his brow?
Lo, now my glory smear'd in dust and blood!
My parks, my walks, my manors that I had,
Even now forsake me; and of all my lands
Is nothing left me but my body's length!"—*Shakspeare.*

† Fabian says, from common fame, "Henry was killed by the Duke of Gloucester;" while Horace Walpole observes, "Mob stories or Lancastrian forgeries ought to be rejected from sober history."

Reek'd now the scaffolds with Lancastrian blood *,
While Clarence perished in the Malmsey flood †,
By royal craft unhappy Shore's ‡ deceived,
And menaced France by Edward's death relieved.
Edward the Fifth §, in—FOURTEEN EIGHTY-THREE—
As youthful heir attempts the sovereignty.

---

* Granger observes, his heart was hardened against every movement of compassion, but extremely susceptible of love. His unrelenting cruelty towards the Lancastrians was scarcely exceeded by that of Sylla the Dictator towards the Marian faction.

† The prevalent rumour was that he was drowned in a butt of Malmsey, a sort of murder not indeed substantiated by proof, but very characteristic of that frolicsome and festive cruelty, which Edward practised in common with other young and vicious tyrants.—*Mackintosh.* "Factum est id, qualecunque erat, genus supplicii."—*History of Crayland.* A passage which, by mysterious allusion to an unusual sort of death, seems favourable to the common narrative.

‡ On the death of Edward she lived with Lord Hastings, after whose execution, by order of Richard, duke of Gloucester, she was tried for witchcraft, and died in the reign of Henry VIII.

Glost. "Look, how I am bewitch'd; behold mine arm,
Is, like a blasted sapling, wither'd up."—*Shakspeare.*

In 1471, printing was introduced into England by W. Caxton.

This art was the invention of Faust, 1441, who carrying his edition of the Bible to Paris, and offering it for sale as MS., was thrown into prison on suspicion that he dealt with the devil: for the doctors of the Sorbonne could not conceive how so many books should so exactly agree, unless his Satanic majesty had something to do with the affair.

The first book printed in England was a small Latin volume, called the "Exposition of St. Jerome;" and the first in the English language, was on the game of Chess.

§ 1483—EDWARD V.—1483. Reigned two months and twelve days.

"What's this
That rises like the issue of a king,
And bears upon his baby brow the round
And top of sovereignty?"—*Shakspeare.*

Richard *, the late king's brother, being named
Protector, wilily at the sceptre aimed;
Aided by Buckingham, affirms the late
And present monarch illegitimate.
With subtle Shaw and Penker he conspires,
Feigning reluctance to his veil'd desires,
But in th' event successful treason fraught,
And generous Hastings to the scaffold brought.
While darker deeds meek Edward intercept,
Who from the scene of life, with York is swept †.
But Buckingham, whose service and address
Had clothed the Regent in his mightiness,

* 1483—Richard III.—1485. { *Queen.*—Anne Neville, daughter of the Earl of Warwick, and widow of Edward, son of Henry VI.

† Historians have many doubts as to the alleged murder of Edward, by his uncle Richard. One reason arises from a curious document, said to be the Coronation Roll of Richard III., from which it would appear that Prince Edward walked at his uncle's coronation. This was copied from the original by Mr. Walpole. He, however, himself suggests that the garments named in the said roll, might have been intended for Edward V.'s coronation, before Richard disclosed his design.

In answer to these "historic doubts," it will be sufficient to reply in the words of Hume that, by the singular probity and judgment of Sir Thomas More, his narrative and evidence are beyond all exception: and that he may justly be esteemed a contemporary with regard to the murder of the two princes. For although he was not five years of age when the event happened, he was educated amongst the persons concerned in the transaction during the administration of Richard III. And it is plain from his narrative that he had the particulars from eye-witnesses themselves.

More also says, "Very true it is, and well known, that at such time as Sir James Tyrrel was in the Tower, for treason committed against King Henry VII., both Dighton and he were examined, and confessed the above murder."

Sought now his downfall, having ne'er been paid
Those certain wages promised for his aid.
With the prompt Tudor Richmond, he prepares
To meet the struggle, and on Richard bears.
The swollen Severn over-rides its banks,
Swamp'd is the glebe and scatter'd are his ranks;
The hardy Welshmen to their mountains driven,
And Buckingham to execution given.
On death of Anne, the beauty and the worth
That graced Eliza, (child of Edward Fourth,)
Won on the king his passion to prefer,
But timely traversed by the battle-stir *.
For Richmond with two thousand strong, his band,
Sailing from Normandy, reached Milford strand;
Here reinforcements better hopes afford,
By Bourchier strengthen'd and by Hungerford;
With these he marches on the mightier train
Of Richard, waiting him on Bosworth plain.
At flood, no sooner was the warlike tide,
Than Stanley (secretly on Richmond's side

* According to Bue, the Princess Elizabeth, Richard's niece, appeared a little dazzled by the prospects which he held out to her. In a letter which she wrote to the Duke of Norfolk, she protested that the king was "her joy in this world," and speaking of the queen's illness, expressed her apprehensions "that she would never die." It is evident that Richard had not only promised to marry her, but had told her the queen *would die in February*. Hence she observes that "the better part of February is past, and the queen still alive."

Ere this devoted) wheels on Richard's might,
And turns his vaunted multitude to flight.
Pledged to the last, the king with fury led
His scant adherents on, and bravely bled *.
Earl Richmond, now King Henry, was the last
Of Lancasters, who'd 'scaped the perils past,
And when proclaim'd, the York Eliza wed,
Thus the white Rose entwining with the red.
In—FOURTEEN EIGHTY-FIVE—the Tudor race
From the Seventh Henry † chronicles its place.

---

* One William Collingborn was hanged on Tower-hill for the following libel on this reign:

"The Cat, the Rat, and Lovell the Dog,
Rule all England under a Hog."

By the Cat meaning Catesby; by the Rat, Ratcliffe; and by Lovell the Dog, the Lord Lovell; all of whom ruled under the king, who carried the white boar for his cognizance. The device of Henry VII. was a dragon, which was the ensign of Cadwallader, from whom Henry was supposed to be descended.

† 1485—HENRY VII.—1509.

Queen.—Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV.

Children.—Arthur, married to Catherine of Spain.
Henry, who succeeded.
Edmund, died young.
Margaret, married to James IV., king of Scotland.
Elizabeth, died young.
Mary, married to Louis XII., king of France.
Catherine, died young.

In 1487, the Court of Star Chamber was instituted.

In 1492, the dominion of the Moors in Spain was at an end, by the capture of Granada by Ferdinand.

The York descendants sorely are opprest,
*Warwick, the son of Clarence, and the rest;
Him, Simnel counterfeits, through Simon's guile,
And stands the hazard in the sister isle.
With Irish forces and Germanic aid,
A second cast at Nottingham is play'd;
Simnel and Simon are decreed exempt †
From traitor deaths, and vanish in contempt.
So Perkin Warbeck, in as false a plea,
The murdered Prince of York assumes to be.
Margaret of Burgundy (of York descent,)
Th' imposture favours and the wild intent;
The king of Scotland gives him his support,
And Huntley's child, the fairest of his court.

---

* This was Edward Plantagenet, Earl of Warwick, son of that Duke of Clarence who was destroyed by Edward IV., and whom Henry VII. had committed to close custody. Simnel was actually crowned at Dublin with a diadem taken from an image of the Virgin Mary, by the Archbishop of Armagh and Dublin. The young earl himself was brought from his confinement in 1499, and unwarrantably beheaded on Tower-hill. He was the last of the Plantagenets, whose race had occupied the throne for more than 330 years.

† A curious anecdote is on record respecting Lord Lovell, who was engaged in this conspiracy. After the defeat of Nottingham, he escaped, and was no more heard of. In *West's Furness* appears the following:—"Towards the close of the 17th century, at his seat at Minster Lovel, in Oxfordshire, was accidentally discovered a chamber under ground, in which was the skeleton of a man seated in a chair, with his head reclined on a table. Hence it is supposed that the fugitive had found an asylum in this subterraneous chamber, where he was perhaps starved to death."

Lords, chiefs, and followers, the youth applaud,
And courtly Holyrood upholds the fraud.
Grown cold, the Flemings, to the haught behest
Of Perkin, he advances to the west;
"Richard the Fourth," the Cornish men aver
His title, and press on to Exeter;
Here, though his cause sev'n thousand followers broach,
He hears with sudden quail the king's approach,
Deserts his friends, pleads guilty to the cheat,
And falls for mercy at the royal feet.
In solemn mock'ry is "King Perkin" borne,
And held in London to the public scorn;
A jail his sentence—when attempting thence
Escape, he suffers for his first offence.
Spies and informers, base extortions stain
The later chronicles of Henry's reign:
Ruin to many, Empson, Dudley brought:
Others by fines alone their quittance bought:
Goods, lands are seized upon in mean pretence,
To swell the coffers of the sordid prince *.

* Bacon, Lord Verulam, says he had seen a book of accounts, kept by Empson—amongst other precious articles was the following: "Item—Received of such an one five marks for pardon, which if it do not pass, the money to be repaid, or the party otherwise satisfied." Opposite to the memorandum the king had written "Otherwise satisfied."

To Scottish James he gives his daughter's hand,
And hence the Stuarts in the southern land *.

* The title of "*Steward*" was an appendage to the estate and office of the Steward of Scotland, settled on this family. Robert II. was the first Steward.

It is interesting to notice the result of two matrimonial alliances in this reign—first, in the union of the Princess Margaret with James IV., which was the *direct cause* also of the subsequent union of the two crowns of England and Scotland; and, secondly, in the marriage of Prince Arthur with the Princess Catherine of Arragon (third daughter of Isabella and Ferdinand), which was the *remote cause* of the Reformation.

Arthur died within five months after his marriage.

Singular articles of expense from the accounts of Henry VII., in the Exchequer :—

	£.	s.	d.
7th year—Itm., a fello with a berde, a spye in rewarde .	0	40	0
to my lorde Onvy Seal fole in rewarde . .	0	10	0
8th year—Itm., to Pechie the fole in rewarde . . .	0	6	8
to the Welshmen on St David's day . .	0	40	0
Itm., to Ric^d Bedon for writing of bokes . . .	0	10	0
to the young damoysell that daunceth . .	30	0	0
13th yr.—Itm., to Mast^r Bray for rewardes to them that brought cokkes at Shrovetide	0	20	0
to the Herytik at Canterbury . . .	0	6	8

Showing the slow progress the art of printing had yet made, Bacon says the king had (though no good schoolman) the honour to convert a heretic at Canterbury.—*Seward's Anecdotes.*

Of Henry VII., Holinshed says :

" Septimus Henricus factis est nomen adeptus
Præclarum claris ventura in secula famæ ;
Civibus ille suis fuerat charissimus, hostes
Omnes jure ipsum metuebant—numinis almi
Religiosus erat cultor, pietatis et æqui,
Versutos hominesque malos vehementius odit.
Viginti totus charus tresque amplius annos
Regibus externis in summo vixit honore ;
Magnanimus, justus rex, prudens atque modestus,
Henrico hæredi moriens sua regna reliquit,
Divitiasque, immensum argenti pondus et auri."

If no other right is to be allowed but what we call hereditary, in the strict meaning, it is certain Henry VII. had none ; since he claimed under his mother, who was then alive, and even outlived him without ever renouncing.

The great Columbus, Salvador descried;
Cuba's extent, Hispaniola's tide;
The rich Jamaica, and the dotted seas,
On which embedded lie the Caribees;
Nearing Panama next—the wild, the vast,
The southern empire of Columbia, last*.
Henry the Eighth, in—FIFTEEN HUNDRED NINE—
Succeeds; the offspring of the double line †.

---

* In 1492 Columbus made his first voyage, under the protection of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain.

The first ship that sailed round the earth, was Magellan's. He was a native of Portugal, in the service of Spain, and by keeping a westerly course, he returned to the same place from which he had set out, in 1519. The voyage was completed in three years and twenty-nine days; but Magellan was killed on his homeward passage at the Philippines, 1521.

But on Columbus, we find the following epigram:

"Primus, ab infusis quòd terra emerserat undis,
Nuncius adveniens ipsa Columba fuit;
Occiduis primus qui terram invenit in undis
Nuncius adveniens ipse Columbus erat."

From the discovery of North America, by Sebastian Cabot (1499), England derived her claim to her settlements therein; but it was not until a century afterwards that any colonization took place, when Sir Walter Raleigh planted Virginia, so named in honour of Queen Elizabeth. Nova Scotia was planted under James I.; New England, in the reign of Charles I.; and Maryland by British Catholics: New York and Pennsylvania were in the hands of the Dutch, till conquered by the English, in the time of Charles II.; and the Carolinas were settled in this reign: Georgia was not colonized till George II.; and the Floridas were ceded to Britain by Spain, at the peace of 1763.

† Mountjoy, at this time writing from the court at Greenwich to Erasmus, thus expresses himself:

"O mi Erasme, si videas, ut mortales omnes hic lætitia gestiant, ut de tanto Principe sibi gaudeant, ut nihil magis exoptant quam ejus vitam,

Empson and Dudley punished, he confers
With Maximilian the French fight of Spurs;
Thence following his fortunes in the north,
On Flodden-field, fell Scotland's James the Fourth *.

---

lachrymas præ gaudio continere non posses. *Ridet æther, exultat terra, omnia lactis, omnia mellis, omnia nectaris sunt plena.* Exulat longe gentium avaritia, larga manu spargit opes liberalitas. Noster Rex non aurum, non gemmas, non metalla, sed *virtutem*, sed *gloriam*, sed *æternitatem* concupiscet."

The following was the description which Sebastiano Giustiniani, the Venetian resident in England, in 1519, gave to the council of the Pregati, of Henry.

"His Majesty is about 29 years of age, as handsome as nature could form him, above any other Christian Prince; handsomer by far than the King of France. He is exceedingly fair, and as well proportioned as is possible. He is an excellent musician and composer; an admirable horseman and wrestler. He possesses a good knowledge of the French, Latin, and Spanish languages, and is very devout. On the days on which he goes to the chase, he hears mass three times, but on other days he goes as often as five times."

In later days, Erasmus has comprised the state of England under Henry's dominion, thus:

"In Angliâ omnes aut mors *sustulit aut metus contraxit.*"

* 1509—HENRY VIII.—1547

Queens.—Catherine of Spain, divorced.
Anne Boleyn, beheaded.
Jane Seymour, died.
Anne of Cleves, divorced.
Catherine Howard, beheaded.
Catherine Parr; survived him, and married Lord Seymour.

Children.—Henry, died young, } By Catherine.
Mary, afterwards queen. }
Elizabeth, afterwards queen, by Anne Boleyn.
Edward, who succeeded, by Jane Seymour.

*Wolsey, whose subtle and ambitious soul
With eagle eye had mounted to controul,
Advanced by Henry's father, for his prompt
And zealous service on an oft account,
Through Fox of Winchester, as quickly won
The trust and favour of his reigning son.

To him the large gains of ambition flow,
Stern to his equals, gracious to the low;
The plastic nation, moulded by his art,
Paid homage as unconscious of the smart;
And Buckingham, first victim to his pride,
Feared by this prelate, on the scaffold died.

---

* In the opinion of Ant. Wood (Athenæ Oxonienses) the belief of Wolsey's father being a butcher, originated with William Roy, the author of a satire upon Wolsey, entitled "A Dialogue between two Priests' servants, Watkins and Jeffrey," beginning

"Rede me, and be not wrothe,
For I say no thyng but trothe."

The writers of Wolsey's time appear to have known little of his origin. Bishop Godwin, in his Lives of the English Bishops, speaks of Wolsey, as "the son of a poor man (or as I have often heard) a butcher." Skelton, poet-laureate in the time of Henry VIII., satirizes Wolsey under the appellation of the "butcher's dog." Hall mentions that the populace abused him as the "butcher's son;" a term also applied contemptuously to him by Luther in his Colloquia. Cavendish describes him as "an honest poor man's son"—and Polydore Vergil says, "Parentem habuit virum probum at lanium."

It is however impossible to omit here, the well-known alliteral distich on Wolsey:

"Begot by butchers, but by bishops bred,
How high his honour holds his haughty head!"

Now on the parliament this lowly-born
Sets his defiance and pours out his scorn ;
Above the law, to him all votes submit,
And hard taxation at his lawless writ ;
Taxation press'd to safety's tottering verge,
Which the king checks and Wolsey fears to urge *.
With jealous ken the monarch now began
To mark the stretch of the Germanic span,
And terminates a treaty with his foe,
Francis the First, for Charles's overthrow :
Thus the swoln greatness of the Emperor brings
In amity the French and English kings.
On Calais ground, within the English pale,
The monarchs meet caparisoned in mail ;

---

* As an instance of the state of public justice at this period, Carew, in his account of Cornwall, writes, that it was common for attorneys to charge in their bills, sums "pro amicitiâ comitis," for *the favour of the sheriff!*

Pope Leo, about 1513, gave great encouragement to the arts, of whom our *own Pope*, says,

> "But see! each muse in Leo's golden days
> Starts from her trance and trims her withered bays ;
> Rome's ancient genius, o'er its ruins spread,
> Shakes off the dust, and rears his rev'rend head.
> Then Sculpture and her sister arts revive,
> Stones leap to form, and rocks begin to live ;
> With sweeter notes each rising temple rung,
> A Raphael painted, and a Vida sung."

Bayle relates that one day a poet presented him with some Latin verses, but the Pope returning no *other* recompense than a *similar effort of his own*, the poet retorted :

> "Si tibi pro numeris numeros fortuna dedissit,
> Non esset capiti tanta corona tuo."

Gallant the crested sovereigns advance,
Enter the lists and measure lance with lance :
Beauty and rank ; the young and courtly old,
All distant comers to the Cloth of Gold ;
And infant song is rocked in the event,
The winged record of the tournament !
And now th' affections of the king decline
In wayward love from sinless Catherine,
On tender scruples which his thoughts evince
On her first marriage with the elder prince :
But Wolsey hesitates to raise his hope
T'wards Anna Boleyn, and incense the Pope *,

---

* Henry fancied he had some claim on the good services of the Pope (Clement), who, with thirteen cardinals, having been imprisoned in the Castle of St. Angelo, by the emperor, the English king had undertaken to negotiate a treaty in their favour ; but his holiness, in the meantime, contriving to make his escape, rendered the said treaty unnecessary.

A dispensation from the Pope was necessary to secure the marriage with Anne Boleyn from two objections :

1st. A suspicion was entertained that she had been actually contracted to Percy, and was therefore his lawful wife. Hence the dispensation was framed to authorise the king's marriage with any woman, "etiamsi talis sit, quæ prius cum alio contraxerit, dummodo illud non fuerit consummatum."

2ndly. *Mary* Boleyn had been Henry's mistress. Thus the relationship between sister and sister is as near as that between brother and brother. Whence, if Henry, as he contended, could not marry Catharine, on the supposition that she had been united to *his* brother Arthur, so neither could Anne marry Henry, because of his concubinage with *her* sister Mary. The following clause was therefore introduced :—"Etiamsi illa tibi alias secundo aut remotiore consanguinitatis aut *primo affinitatis gradu*, etiam ex quocunque licito seu *illicito* coitu proveniente, invicem

Back'd by the weightier fears that Charles's frown
Might mar his footsteps to the triple crown :
Thus in a day th' imperious Wolsey sank
From church, from state, emolument, and rank.
Cromwell, upraised by Wolsey's pristine pow'r,
Quits not his master in his adverse hour ;
And he alone of Hampton's bevy, spake
In open council for his dying sake.
Yet vain ; the cardinal is dispossessed,
And tainted by Northumberland's arrest.
" Leicester ! " he cries, " within thy hallowed trust,
I come to lay, in penitence, my dust ;
Had I been faithful to my God as king,
He ne'er had left me to this conscience sting * ! "

---

conjuncta sit, dummodo relicta fratris tui non fuerit." (See the Dispensation, in Herbert.) Thus the king was placed in a most awkward situation, compelled to acknowledge in the Pope a power which he at the same time denied, and to solicit a dispensation of the same nature as that which he maintained to be invalid.

The above is the substance of a note from Lingard, which it is hoped will be sufficiently clear, though certain omissions and some alterations have been deemed advisable in the present work.

* " Wolsey held at once the bishopries of York, Winchester, and Durham ; the dignities of Lord Chancellor, Cardinal, Legate, the abbey of St. Alban's, divers priories, and sundry great benefices in commendam ; he had also, as it were in farm, the bishopries of Bath, Worcester, and Hereford, which, having been given by Henry VII. to strangers, that lived out of the realm, they suffered Wolsey to enjoy them, receiving from him a pension only. The retinue of this prelate is scarce credible ; a thousand persons daily in his household, of whom many knights and some lords : all of which greatness, as it came by the king's favour, so by

Cranmer succeeds; a priest of rigid life,
In conscience adverse to the reigning wife.
In Henry's name, for judgment he applies
At once to Europe's universities:
To serve the king, the Pope concedes his cause—
To please the Emperor he now withdraws.
The grave Sorbonne its "placitum" conveys,
And her, each minor institute obeys.

---

withdrawing of this favour was it overthrown, so true is that saying of Solomon, 'The king's favour is as dew upon the grass, but his wrath is as the roaring of the lion, and as the messenger of death.'"—*Sir Rd. Baker's Chronicle.*

Holinshed remarks that Wolsey "was never happy till his overthrow, wherein he showed such moderation, and ended so perfectly, that the hour of his death did him more honour than all the pomp of his past life."

" . . . . From his cradle
He was a scholar, and a ripe and good one;
Exceeding wise, fair-spoken and persuading;
Lofty and sour to them that loved him not,
But to those men that sought him, sweet as summer.
And though he were unsatisfied in getting
(Which was a sin) yet in bestowing,
He was most princely. Ever witness for him
Those twins of learning that he raised in you,
Ipswich and Oxford! one of which fell with him;
The other, though unfinished, yet so famous,
That Christendom shall ever speak his virtue."

Shakspeare.

The following is an epigram of Grotius, on Wolsey's palace, Hampton Court:

"Si quis opes nescit—sed quis tamen ille?—Britannas,
Hamptencurta, tuos consulat ille Lares.
Contulerit toto cùm sparsa palatia mundo,
Dicet "Ibi Reges, hic habitare Deos!"

"In February, 1528, the Londoners were amused by a battle between a Dutch and French vessel, fought close to London bridge, to which the former had actually pursued the latter. Walsingham, lieutenant of the Tower, boarded and seized both the combatants."—*Holinshed.*

Divorced is Catherine; and despite the tone
Of Clement, Anne is placed upon the throne *.
Now in the teeth of Rome and papal wrath
The Reformation † rises in the North;
Its banner—FIFTEEN THIRTY-FOUR—unfurled,
And Martin Luther suns the bigot world.
Henry, "Defender of the Faith," by Rome,
Is still "Defender of the Faith," at home ‡;

* A distich of the time, on Anna's marriage:

"Regina Anna, paris regis de sanguine natam
Et paries populis aurea secla tuis."

Thomas Wiatt, an early poet, evidently intended, by the following lines, to give an idea of her charming countenance:—

"A face that should content me wond'rous well,
Should not be fair, but lovely to behold;
With gladsome cheer all grief for to expel
With sober looks; so would I that it should
Speak without words, such words as none can tell."

† It has been said that the Reformation in England, at this time, was owing to a jest made by Sir T. Wiatt, who, when Henry was waiting for the Pope's assent to his divorce, said "Lord! that a man cannot repent him of his sins without leave from the Pope!"

The eras of the Reformation are as follow:

In England (Wickliffe)	1360	In Sweden (Petri)	1530
In Bohemia (Huss)	1405	In England (Henry VIII.)	1534
In Germany (Luther)	1517	In Ireland (Browne)	1535
In Switzerland (Zuinglius)	1519	In Scotland (Knox)	1560
In Denmark	1521	In Netherlands	1562
In France (Calvin)	1529		

In 1526 was printed the first English translation of the New Testament, made by Wm. Tyndale.

‡ The "little scepticism" which Horace Walpole alludes to respecting his majesty's abilities to authorship, may be well entertained, as long as

Him, parliament declares the church's head,
And England's papal domination, dead;
To him submissively it yields controul,
And to prerogative gives up the whole:
Dragg'd into light are now the relic gauds,
The mimic miracles and molten frauds;
Razed are the monkish fabrics to the soil,
And their vast revenues the monarch's spoil *.
Fisher 's condemned, and Thomas More †, to die,
Who had denied the king's supremacy;

---

the following specimen of his Latin, annexed to some MS. of Church Discipline in his time, remains to show him to no great advantage:

"Illa est Ecclesia nostra Catholica, cum qua nec Pontifex maximus, nec quisquis alius Prælatus *habet quicquam agere*, præterquam in suos dioecesas."—*Seward's Anec.*

The book, in fact, which procured Henry the title of "Defensor Fidei," is supposed to have been written by Fisher, Bp. of Rochester.

It is still to be seen in the Vatican, and was sent to the Pope with this distich:

"Anglorum Rex Henricus, Leo Decime, mittit
"Hoc opus, et fidei testem et amicitiæ."

* The number of monasteries abolished in Henry's and the following reign amounted to 647, besides 90 colleges, 2374 chauntries and free chapels, and 110 hospitals. The real value supposed to be £1,600,000. Out of the spoils Henry founded the bishopries of Bristol, Oxford, Gloucester, and Peterborough.

According to Speed, the first abbey in the world was founded at Bangor, in Flintshire, about the end of the second century.

† Erasmus says of this excellent man—"More's general benevolence hath imprinted his memory so deep in all men's hearts, that they bewail his death as that of their own father. Nay, as I write, tears flow from my eyes, whether I will or not. How many persons hath that axe wounded which severed More's head from his body!"

Whilst Bainham, Bilney, and their friends expire
For the new cause, in the avenging fire:

Sir Thomas More, when chancellor, having heard all the suits in court, a rhymester wrote the following:

"When More some years had chancellor been,
No more suits did remain;
The same shall never more be seen,
Till More be there again."

When confined in the Tower, the Lieutenant thereof observing to him "he was sorry that the commons were no better"—"I like," said Sir Thomas, "your diet very well; and if I dislike it, I pray you turn me out of doors."—*Fuller's Worthies.*

Erasmus had borrowed a horse of the chancellor, and took it over to Holland, but instead of returning it, he sent the following epigram, alluding to More's argument on the doctrine of Transubstantiation:

"Quod mihi dixisti,
De corpore Christi,
Crede quod edas, et edis:
Sic tibi rescribo,
De tuo palfrido,
Crede quod habeas, et habes."

The sincerity of More's case at his trial, is corroborated by the uniformity of his opinion respecting popular consent as a necessary condition of the justice of all civil government, which appears by his writings twenty years before his death.

POPULUS CONSENTIENS REGNUM DAT AUT AUFERT.

"Quicumque multis vir viris unus præst,
Hoc debet his quibus præst;
Præesse debet neutiquam diutius
Hi quam volent quibus præst."

Thom. Mori Epigram.

Swift has classed Sir T. More with some of the greatest of ancient Greece or Rome. In the Voyage to Laputa, he says, the two Brutuses, Socrates, Epaminondas, Cato the younger, and Sir T. More, were perpetually together—a sextumvirate, to which all the ages of the world cannot add a seventh. It is not, however, necessary to observe here that the reader is free to exercise his own discretion in this particular, and on many other opinions quoted in the present volume. For instance, Gibbon (*Mis. Works*) gives M. Brutus by no means an exemplary character.

Thus Smithfield flames, as equal victims mix,
Both martyred Lutherans and Catholics.
Now sacrificed is Anna Boleyn's life*,
That Seymour may become the tyrant's wife.

Borbonius (*Nugæ*) an author well known to Erasmus, Scaliger, Palingenius, and others, has the following singular and severe invective against the unfortunate chancellor :

Et vidi et novi quendam cognomine Morum,
Καὶ τοὐνόματος μαλ' ἄξιον.
Is licet obscuris planè natalibus ortus
Σχεδόν τε γηγενὴς βροτὸς,
Divitiis nuper magnis et honoribus auctus
Τῆς ψευδομένης κακῶς τύχης,
In populum regemque suum (quis crederet ?) egit
Θεομεστῶς καὶ τυραννικῶς.
Audax usque adeo, quòd de se dicere suetus
" Μωρὸς καὶ ἄμμοιρὸς μένω."
At nuper misero cervix est icta securi :
Ὦ Μωρ' ὠκύμορε πομφόλυξ.

Luther was of a most violent and most savage temper. The gentle Melancthon used to say he had often received some pretty violent slaps on the face from him, which tempted him to cry out—

" Rege animum Luthere tuum cui cætera parent."

His person was so imposing that, an assassin who had gained admittance into his chamber to pistol him, declared he was so terrified at the dignity and sternness of his manner, that he was compelled to desist from his purpose.—*Seward's Anec.*

Erasmus, who ever appeared delighted with England, has the following, on a custom amongst the females at this time. The reader will doubtless sympathise in his happiness.—*Ex Angliâ*, 1449 :

"Sunt hic in Angliâ nymphæ divinis vultibus, blandæ, faciles. Est præterea mos nunquam satis laudandus sive quo venias, omnium osculis receperis, sive discedas aliquo, osculis dimitteris. Redis, redduntur suavia ; venitur ad te, propinantur suavia ; discediturabs te, dividuntur basia ; occurritur alicui, basiatur affatim ; denique quocunque te moveas, suaviorum plena sunt omnia."

* There is a tradition that the king went from Richmond to a spot where he could hear the guns, and discern the black flag, that announced Anne's execution.—*Miss Aikin's Life of A. Boleyn.*

Denounced disloyal to the marriage knot,
'Gainst whom, the Papist Norfolk stoops to plot.
Smeaton of favours—Rochford incest—charged,
And Anna's sinless levities enlarged,—
She, none accusing, by the headsman died,
And Seymour's hand to Henry is allied.
Cranmer and Cromwell vainly strive to stem
The tide of the tyrannic diadem;
And Seymour dying *, Henry now receives
As queen, his fourth in marriage, Anne of Cleves †,
An union early hateful to his bed,
And teeming ruin upon Cromwell's head.
This, Norfolk viewing, with religious gall
Basely foments and triumphs in his fall,
Whilst to quell murm'rings, at an easy price,
Henry resolves on Cromwell's sacrifice.

* "Jane Seymour was the best beloved wife of Henry VIII., and had indeed the best title to his affection. She died in childbed of Edward VI., 1537. The king continued a widower *two years after her decease*." —*Granger*. She was buried at Windsor, over whose tomb was inscribed,

"Phœnix Jana jacet nato Phœnice; dolendum,
Sæcula Phœnices nulla tulisse duos."

1535.—The society of the Jesuits was instituted by Ignatius Loyola.

† Sister to the Duke of Cleves, a prince of great influence with the German Protestants.

1545.—The Council of Trent—the eighteenth and last, which was prolonged by intrigues for eighteen years. The decisions of this council are implicitly received as the standard of faith and discipline in the Romish church.

Anna, to Lorraine's Duke betrothed ere now,
Gains easy quittance from this Tudor vow,
And the king's plea no sooner is enforced
On convocation, than he stands divorced.

His fifth alliance, Catherine Howard, shares
The fate which curtained Anna Boleyn's cares,
But with more show of justice—the offence
To Cranmer tested, of incontinence;
Dereham and others, partners in her shame,
With Lady Rochford, foe to Anna's fame.

Henry a warlike expedition frames
To mark his vengeance on the Scottish James,
Whose haughty nobles had refused to make
Alliance courted at the Tudor's sake.
The kilted troops by mutiny imbued,
Maddened the Stuart to the war renewed;
Solway he fords;—his main equipment flies,
Whilst those yet faithful, panic occupies:
Shame and defeat the arms of Scotland blot,
And hurry to his grave the stricken Scot.

Henry takes now in wedlock Catherine Parr,
His sixth yoke, widow of Lord Latimer,
Who, though affected to the Lutheran side,
Retained the king's protection till he died.

Leith, in his late hostilities, he won,
And gain'd the French possession of Boulogne.
Of falsely sentenced, Surry was the last
Who trod the scaffold in the bloodshed past;
The last and brightest in the suffering throng,
Accomplish'd Howard *—prince of early song!

---

* "The great and shining talents of this accomplished nobleman," says Granger, "excited the jealousy of Henry, who strongly suspected he aspired to the crown. He was condemned and executed for high-treason. His father the Duke of Norfolk's head was *upon the block*, but he was happily delivered by the death of the king." Horace Walpole observes of him—"We now emerge from the twilight of learning to an almost classic author, that ornament of a boisterous but not unpolished court, the Earl of Surry,—celebrated by Drayton, Dryden, Fenton, Pope,—illustrated by his own muse, and lamented for his unhappy death; a man, as Sir Walter Raleigh says, no less valiant than learned, and of excellent hopes." The Earl of Surry and Sir Thomas Wyat may be called the reformers of our poetry. The works of the former are "Songs and Sonnets," &c. They, with those of Sir T. Wyat, were published with notes and memoirs, by Dr. Nott, 1816.

In this age also the arts had their rise. 1st, The *Florentine* school, of which the most eminent was Michael Angelo. 2d, The *Roman*, founded by Raphael d'Urbino. 3d, The *Venetian*, of which the most distinguished were Titian, Giorgione, Correggio, and Parmegiano.

Of Henry, Fuller remarks—"All the virtues and vices of his predecessors may seem in him fully represented, both to their kind and degree, learning, wisdom, valour, magnificence, cruelty, avarice, fury, lust;—following his pleasures whilst he was young, and making them come to him when he was old:—

> 'Three Kates, two Nans, and one dear Jane I wedded;
> One Spanish, one Dutch, and four English wives!
> From two I was divorced, two I beheaded,
> One died in childbed, and one me survives.'"—*Fuller.*

It is reported that Lord Dorset ventured to tell Henry, in his latter days, that "No man could be truly merry, who had above one Wife in his chamber, one Friend in his bosom, and one Faith in his heart."

In FIFTEEN FORTY-SEVEN,—Edward's ascent*
Is ratified by Henry's testament,
Whose sisters, the capricious king had still
Named as successors to his son, by will †,

If the reader will accept an apology for the following, he may see how far a bitter truth can yet be made palatable to royal appetite. A certain friar had exceedingly pleased Pedro the Cruel of Spain, by frequently repeating in his discourses that few kings came to damnation. On the king's death, and when the good friar believed himself tolerably safe from his master's tyranny, he confessed that in sooth he had often declared that few kings came to damnation. "Marry! the reason is," quoth he, "that there *are but few kings*, but if there were ten thousand, they would all go to the devil."

But as the object of the present volume is to record not one set of opinions only, the reader may not be disinclined to hear what J. Leland has written on Henry, in the form of an Epigrammatic Elegy; Leland, be it remembered, having been *Royal Antiquary* and *Librarian* to the late king.

"Ante suos Phœbus radiis ostendere mundo
Desinet, et claras Cynthia pulchra faces;
Ante fluet rapidum tacitis sine piscibus æquor,
Spinifer et mellam sentis habebit avem.
Ante sacræ quercus cessabunt spargere ramos,
Floraque sollicita pingere prata manu,
Quam rex dive tuum labatur pectore nostro
Nomen, quod studiis portus et aura meis."

* 1547.—EDWARD VI.—1553. Unmarried.

† The body of the late king lay in state in the chapel of Whitehall, which was hung with black. Eighty large wax tapers were kept continually burning. Twelve lords mourners sat around, and every day masses and a dirge were performed. At the commencement of the service, Norroy king-at-arms called aloud, "Of your charity, pray for the soul of the high and mighty prince, our late sovereign lord, Henry VIII." On the 14th of February, the body was removed to Sion House, on the 15th to Windsor, and the next day was interred in the midst of the choir, near the body of Jane Seymour. Gardiner, Bp. of Winchester, preached the sermon and read the service. When he cast the mould into the grave, saying, "Pulvis pulveri, cinis cineri," the

Erecting guardians of his tender years,
Hertford, now Duke of Somerset, and peers.
A Lutheran he, the ritual he refers
To Cranmer, Ridley, as commissioners,
To whom the Reformation might appeal
From Gard'ner's hate and Mary's dangerous zeal*.
Anxious moreover, Somerset, to frame
The Scottish union, so much Henry's aim,
He urges ardently a match between
Edward and Mary, the fair northern queen:

---

lord great master, the lord chamberlain, the treasurer, comptroller, and gentlemen ushers, broke their staves into three parts over their heads, and threw the fragments upon the coffin. The psalm "De Profundis" was then said: and Garter king-at-arms, attended by the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Durham, immediately proclaimed the style of the new sovereign.—*Strype.*

* But persecution dishonoured also the Reformation. Joan Boucher was accused of maintaining that our Saviour, though born of the Virgin, partook of humanity only *in appearance*, and not by a *real* body. For this she was condemned to die. "It is a goodly matter to consider your ignorance," said the undaunted woman: "not long ago you burnt Anne Askew for a piece of bread, and yet came yourselves soon after to believe the same doctrine. And now, forsooth, you will burn me for a piece of flesh—and in the end you will come to believe this also." This was a speech, says Mr. Timpson (in his valuable little work, *British Ecclesiastical History*), which, notwithstanding the error it contained, ought to have struck Cranmer with compunction—but Joan Boucher was burnt to death!

In 1551, were drawn up the "Articles of Religion," in number *forty-two*, nearly the same as the present *thirty-nine*, and the further correction of the Common Prayer. Burnet says, "they brought the whole liturgy to the same form in which it is now, except some inconsiderable variations that have since been made."

Which she rejecting, in distemper'd heed
War he declares and marches to the Tweed * ;
Warwick at Musselburgh, with scanty kernes,
His pledge redeems and conquering returns.
Whereon the queen, this mooted suit to close,
Pass'd into France and the young Dauphin chose †.

Surrounded now is Somerset by spies,
His brother, Seymour, chief of enemies,
Who, wedding Henry's widow, Catherine Parr ‡,
Attempts on the Protectorate a war ;
Whence, (though by marriage, to the king allied,)
His sentence met and for rebellion died.

But Somerset, elated by his pow'r,
Sees not the mischief of the future hour ;
Thus becomes harassed by a second band,
Headed by Warwick, (now Northumberland,)

---

* The war with the Scots, which was intended to enforce this match, occasioned the Earl of Huntley to observe, "he disliked not the match, but the manner of wooing."

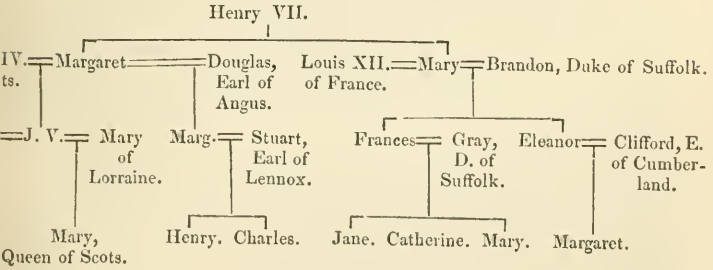
† Afterwards Francis II. He died seventeen months after his accession to the crown, in 1560.

‡ To this, much of the trouble of the present reign appears to have been owing. For (says Speed) "The Lord Protector had married Ann Stanhope, a woman of a haughty stomach, and the Lord Admiral, his brother, the Queen Dowager, a lady of great mildness. The duchess would murmur, why she, being the wife of the elder brother and the better man, should give place to her who was the wife of the younger brother and the meaner man."

Who, though defeated in his first attacks,
In fine, brings the Protector to the axe:
A rending scene by weeping gazers view'd
And loud upbraidings of the multitude,
Who by the love to Somerset they bore,
Made wet their napkins in his purple gore.
Wily Northumberland, on this despatch,
Forms with young Dudley and Jane Grey a match *,
Persuading Edward her to nominate,
And hold his sisters illegitimate;
Scarce all achieved, Northumberland desired,
When gentle Edward, still a youth, expired †.

---

* Thus Dudley, his fourth son, was married to Lady Jane Grey, daughter of the Duke of Suffolk. He also negotiated a marriage between the Lady Catherine Grey, second daughter of Suffolk, and Lord Herbert, eldest son of the Earl of Pembroke. He likewise married his own daughter to Lord Hastings, eldest son of the Earl of Huntingdon.



† "It is memorable what sport Sir W. Kingston, the provost martial, made, by virtue of his office, upon men in misery. One Boyer, mayor

Bears record, FIFTEEN FIFTY-THREE *, the reign
Of Mary†, child of Catherine of Spain;

---

of Bodmin in Cornwall, had been amongst the rebels, not willingly, but enforced; to him the provost sent word he would come and dine with him. A little before the dinner-hour, the provost took the mayor aside, and whispered in his ear, that an execution must be done that day, and therefore that a pair of gallows must be set up by then dinner should be done. The mayor failed not. Presently after dinner, the provost, taking the mayor by the hand, entreated him to lead him to the place of the gallows, which when he beheld, he asked the mayor if he thought them to be strong enough. 'Yes,' said the mayor, 'doubtless they are.'—'Well then,' said the provost, 'get up you speedily, for they are provided for you.'—'I hope,' answered the mayor, 'you mean not as you say.'—'In faith,' rejoined the provost, 'I do; there is no remedy, for you have been a busy rebel.' And so he was hanged to death—a most uncourteous part for a guest to offer his host."—*Sir Rd. Baker's Chronicle.*

EPITAPHIC LINES ON EDWARD VI., BY JEROME CARDAN:

"Flete nefas magnum, sed toto flebilis orbe
Mortales, vester corruit omnis honor:
Nam regum decus, et juvenum flos, spesque bonorum,
Deliciæ secli, et gloria gentis erat;
Dignus Apollineis lachrymis, doctæque Minervæ;
Flosculus heu miserè concidit ante diem.
Te cumulo dabimus musæ, supremaque flentes
Munera, Melpomene tristia fata canet."

The famous Jerome Cardan, when in England, was introduced to Edward, whose nativity he calculated; but on this occasion his astrological science deceived him; for he predicted long life to that prince, who died the next year.

* 1553.—MARY.—1558. Consort, Philip King of Spain, son of Charles V.

† Mary occupies a place amongst the "Royal Authors;" wherein Horace Walpole observes, "Bishop Tanner is so absurd as to ascribe to her the history of her own life and *death*, and an account of '*martyrs*' in her reign."

"Mary Tudor is rather below the middle stature, thin and delicately formed, with lively eyes, but short-sighted; a strong, deep-toned voice,

Many were yet assembled at the stand
Of Lady Jane*, by Duke Northumberland.
She with unwilling gaze beheld the scene
Of her own pageant and herself the queen;
Ten fleeting days th' existence of her throne,
The game of others rather than her own,—
A bootless game, which Mary's pow'r deters,
—A pow'r of forty thousand followers;
Dudley is lost, and spite a nation's prayer,
Not long are respited the youthful pair.
Uprose again the papal church in pride †,
Whereto the parliament its aid supplied;
Repeal'd at once all Edward's liberal acts,
Restored the mass;—enforced the Romish tracts.
Ulterior views the party entertain

---

like that of a man, so that she could be heard at some distance; extremely industrious in sewing, embroidery, and other female employments; and so accomplished a performer on the harpsichord, that her masters are astonished."—*Michele.* (*Note in Raumer's Polit. History.*)

* Jane Grey was the eldest daughter of Henry Duke of Suffolk, by Frances, daughter to Mary, *second* sister of Henry VIII., which *Frances* in Henry's will was placed next in succession after the princess Elizabeth, to the exclusion of the Scottish line, the offspring of his eldest sister.

† It was observed that at this time the state of England was like that of the Jews, who, upon the captivity, took a midway between Hebrew and Ashdod, for on the same day that mass was sung in the choir of Westminster the Reformed service was said in the body of the church.

Of the queen's marriage with the King of Spain *,
To which the sovereign readily is brought,
And moody Philip visits England's court.
Wyat, meanwhile, rebellion stirs in Kent,
On this alliance and the queen's intent;
Round Suffolk and Carew adherents flock,
But death awaits their treason by the block,
Such giving plea for fate's appointed day,
Till now reserved, on Dudley and Jane Grey;
His headless trunk is borne within her view,
And sainted Jane invokes a meek adieu †.

---

* The Earl of Devonshire, and Cardinal Pole (who had never taken priest's orders) were proposed first to the queen.

Lingard, in noticing the intrigues of France to prevent the marriage with Philip, quotes from Holinshed, amongst other contrivances, the following :—"The most extraordinary sounds were heard to issue from a wall in Aldersgate Street, intermixed with words of an obscure meaning, which were interpreted to the crowd by persons in the secret. The voice was believed to be superhuman, the voice of the Holy Ghost, warning a wicked generation. It inveighed against the marriage of the queen, and the impiety of the mass, and threatened the citizens with war, famine, and earthquakes. Multitudes assembled daily to listen to the spirit, till workmen, by order of the magistrates, began to demolish the wall; when Elizabeth Crofts, a young woman, crept out of her hiding-place, and confessed that she had been hired to act her part by a person of the name of Drakes." She was put on the pillory.

† From Rd. Grafton is the following, on the execution of Lady Jane Grey :—"Kneeling down, she said in English the 51st psalm, and again standing up, gave her book to Master Bridges, then Lieutenant of the Tower. Then untieing her gown, the executioner offered to help, whom she desired to forbear, and so turning to her two gentlewomen, was

Meanwhile Elizabeth, on her rebuke
Of marriage, at the hand of Savoy's Duke,
Is led to Woodstock, and encompass'd there
By priests who plot entanglements in prayer.
Cautious to Gardiner, the daily spy;
On transubstantiation, her reply:
" Christ was the word that spake it;
" He took the bread and brake it;
" And what the Word did make it,
" That I believe, and take it."
Gard'ner, and Pole *, the legate of the Pope,
Give to intolerance a deadly scope;

---

disrobed of that and her other attires; this done, the headsman kneeled down and asked her forgiveness, unto whom she said, 'The Lord forgive thee—and I do—and I pray thee dispatch me quickly!' and kneeling again, said—'Will you take it off before I lie down?' He answered, 'No, madam;' then she tied a handkerchief over her eyes, and feeling for the block, said, 'Where is it—where is it?' Lastly, laying her neck upon the same, stretched forth her body and said, 'Lord Jesus, into thy hands I commend my spirit!' which was scarcely uttered before she received the fatal stroke of the axe.

"But most especially grievous was the death of this virtuous lady unto him who gave the sentence of the same, even Judge Morgan, who thereupon presently fell raving mad, and in his rantings cried 'Take away the Lady Jane from me—take away the Lady Jane!' and in that horror shortly ended his life."—Fox ("*Acts and Monuments,*") speaking of this sad event, says he knows not how any one can read with dry eyes that which made him weep to write.

"Nescio tu quibus es, lector, lecturus ocellis;
Hoc scio, quod siccis scribere non potui."

* Reginald Pole, Cardinal and Archbishop of Canterbury. He

Gard'ner the baser, by his temporal soul,
Whilst erring conscience warp'd the bigot Pole.
*Philip the queen neglects, nor seeks her more,
Save, by her riches, to increase his store;
Stung by the scornful prince, her bigot hand
Spreads hateful persecution o'er the land;
Th' infuriate Bonner stirs the avenging fire,
And Hooper, Ridley, Latimer, expire.
On the meek Ridley, Latimer the blest,
His spirit pour'd, for that was still at rest.

---

opposed Henry's divorce from Catherine, and flying into Italy, a price was set upon his head. His mother, Countess of Salisbury, and lineal descendant of Edward III., suspected of exciting an insurrection in the north of England, was condemned to death, and cruelly massacred, in the seventieth year of her age, in the reign of Henry VIII. On Mary's accession, the attainder of Pole was repealed. It is related in a note to Granger's History, that on the demise of Paul III., Pole was elected Pope. "He was chosen at midnight by the conclave, and sent for to come and be admitted. He desired that his admission might be deferred till the morning, as it was not a work of darkness. Upon this message, the Cardinals, without any further ceremony, proceeded to another election, and chose the Cardinal de Monte, who, before he left the conclave, bestowed his hat upon a servant who looked after his monkey."

* In Howell's Letters appears the following: "There is no question but Philip intended, if possible, to make himself master of the kingdom by marrying Mary. When the queen was supposed to be advanced in pregnancy, Philip applied to the Parliament to be constituted regent during the minority of the child, and offered ample security to surrender the regency when he or she should be of an age to govern. The motion was warmly debated in the House of Peers, and he was like to carry his point, when Lord Paget stood up and said, '*Pray who shall sue the king's bond?*' This laconic speech had its intended effect, and the debate was soon concluded in the negative."

" Courage ! this day a torch is lit," he cried,
" God grant, in England never may subside !"
Next the mild Cranmer*, he whose weaker heart
Had quail'd erewhile before the menaced smart.
" Perish, this hand ; this recreant hand !" exclaims,
While mounts his soul unruffled through the flames.
Nor sex nor age her headlong purpose shake,
And near three hundred perish at the stake.

---

* Stockesley, Bishop of London, curiously observed to Cranmer, that, " the reading of the Bible led to heresy, and that he would not participate in the guilt of entangling the people in errors." Another said, " As Adam was expelled from Paradise for tasting the fruit from the tree of knowledge, so will those be who meddle with the Scriptures." *Soame.* Mary's hatred against Cranmer appears to have been rendered still more implacable, by the part he took in her mother's divorce. After his whole body was reduced to ashes, his heart was found entire. Fuller observes, " The like to this is reported of Zuinglius, ' quod cadavere flammis ab hostibus tradito, cor exuri non potuerit,' his foes making this a sign of the hardness of his heart, his friends of the sincerity thereof."

" Huc ubi ventum est, dextram projecit in ignem,
Projectamque tenens talia dicta dedit,
Primùm peccasti, primùm et sentire dolorem
Debes, ah Christo dextra inimica meo !"
Immotamque tenet dum deflagaverat omnis,
Et cineres totam dum cecidisse videt.
Cætera dum pereant flammâ (mirabile dictu)
Cor manet illæsum post ubi flamma perit.
Ecce, invicta fides cor inviolabile servat
Nec mediis flammis corda perire sinit.

By *Ralph Skinner.*

The reader should constantly bear in mind that Cranmer, Ridley, Hooper, and Latimer no further died for the *Anglican* Church than Huss or Jerome suffered for the congregation of Bohemia. They were martyrs for the faith of Jesus Christ, as it existed then and exists now, independently of its connexion with any human system.

Scorn and disgust pursue the King of Spain,
While levies press, his armies to maintain.
From England, hence eight thousand strong he draws,
And fleet equipments for the Gallic wars;
Won is St. Quentin,—but ere long the town
Of Calais passes from the English crown*.

A sterile wife, Maria's only heed
Papists should scourge and protestants should bleed;
Conscious of hate she sinks into the dust,
And views the veil'd Hereafter in mistrust†.

Queen Mary's sister—FIFTEEN FIFTY-EIGHT ‡—
Anne Boleyn's child, Elizabeth the Great §,

---

* A disastrous refutation of the lines—

"Tum demùm Francus premet obsidione Caletum,
Cùm ferrum, plumbumque natabat suberis instar."

Calais was in the hands of the English for 210 years. It was taken by Edward III., after a siege of eleven months, in 1347, and replanted with inhabitants chiefly from Kent. The English surrendered it to the Duke of Guise, in 1557, after a siege of only eight days.

Holinshed, who lived in Queen Elizabeth's reign, gives a curious account of the rude manner of living in the preceding generation. Scarcely was there a chimney to the houses, even in considerable towns; the fire was kindled by the wall, and the smoke found its way out at the roof, or door, or windows! The houses were merely wattling, plastered over with clay—the people slept on straw pallets, and had a log under their heads for a pillow.

† Her body was interred in the Chapel of Henry VII. Her sister, Queen Elizabeth, was afterwards buried in the same vault. Over both James erected a sumptuous monument.

‡ 1558—ELIZABETH.—1603. Unmarried.

§ Horace Walpole says, "This great princess applied much to lite-

Her sceptre raised against the Romish see,
And cheer'd the protestant ascendancy!
While her first parliament, by statutes framed,
The church's faith and ritual proclaimed.
The French and Spaniards having weigh'd their plots
For the destruction of the Hugonots,
The queen determines by her aid to free
The Provinces from Philip's tyranny *.
Early directed is her jealous spleen
'Gainst Mary Stuart, the young Scottish queen †;

---

rature, and under the celebrated Roger Ascham made great progress in several languages." Elizabeth had so unconquerable an aversion to ugly and ill-made men, that she could not endure their presence; and Disraeli professes to show that it was owing to the ill-shaped nose of Francis, Duke of Anjou, that she refused him as a husband.

The following is a specimen of the fulsome panegyrics on this queen:

"Juno potens sceptris, et mentis acumine Pallas,
Et roseo Veneris fulget in ore decor.
Adfuit Elizabeth,—Juno perculsa refugit,
Obstupuit Pallas, erubuitque Venus!"

* Of the seventeen provinces of the Netherlands, seven only asserted their independence, by a treaty formed at Utrecht, 1579. These were, Guelderland, Holland, Zealand, Friesland, Utrecht, Overyssel, and Groningen. William, Prince of Orange, was declared their chief, by the title of "*Stadtholder.*" This commonwealth existed till its subjugation to Napoleon.

It was to the wheels and gibbets of the Duke d'Alva that England was now greatly indebted. Scared by his inhumanity, the Flemish manufacturers fled thither in shoals, and were received with hospitality. They repaid this, by peopling the decayed streets of Canterbury, Norwich, Sandwich, Colchester, Maidstone, Southampton, and many other towns, with industrious weavers, dyers, cloth-dressers, linen-makers, silk-throwsters, &c.

† Mary's beauty has been almost as great a matter of dispute as her

For she, descended from the Tudor line,
Tudor suspects of dangerous design,
As claiming right to her imperial state,
(Eliza, once named illegitimate,)
While " King of England " on the Dauphin's side
Was claim'd as portion through his Scottish bride*.
Urged is the Reformation in the while
By Scotland's Morton, Glencairn, and Argyle;
By furious Knox† excited, they o'errake
The prostrate altars and the idols break.

---

character. Granger, however, has the following *somewhat* remarkable passage: " When Mary, in the full bloom of her beauty, was walking in a procession at Paris, a woman forced her way through the crowd to touch her. Upon being asked what she meant by her intrusion, she said, it was only to satisfy herself whether so angelic a creature were flesh and blood."

* There was something peculiar in Mary's mode of blazonry. She bore Scotland and England quarterly, the former being first; but over all was a half escutcheon of pretence, with the arms of England, the sinister half being as it were obscured, in order to intimate that she was kept out of her right.—*Strype.*

The Despatches of Throckmorton, the English Ambassador in France, bear continual testimony to the insulting and hostile manner in which Francis II. and his queen displayed their pretensions to our crown.—*Forbes's State Papers*, vol. i., *passim.* The following is an instance: At the entrance of the king and queen into Chatelherault, 23rd Nov., 1559, these lines formed the inscription over one of the gates:—

" Gallia perpetuis pugnaxque Britannia bellis
Olim odio inter se dimicuere pari.
Nunc Gallos totoque remotos orbe Britannos
Unum dos Mariæ cogit in imperium.
Ergo pace potes, Francisce, quod omnibus armis
Mille patres annis non potuere tui."
Hallam's Const. Hist. of England.

† John Knox, the Scottish reformer, born 1505; was greatly

Mary of Guise, by aid of Gallic sloops,
Attempts to humble the Reformers' troops;
But death assails the bigot on the storm,
And gives the Presbyt'ry as Scotland's form.
But brief the time: the Dauphin being dead,
Mary, her cousin Stuart Darnley, wed;
And Murray plotting danger to her reign,
Is pardon'd only to conspire again.
Darnley, now stung with fury at the place
Which Rizzio held, abetted his disgrace;
The courtly confidence in which he stood,
Whisper'd revenge, by the Italian's blood;
Whereon prompt Morton following his retreat,
The minion slaughter'd at his mistress' feet *.

esteemed by Calvin, to whose doctrines he was attached. He wrote the History of the Reformation in Scotland, in which he defended all the violent actions committed there, particularly the murder of Cardinal Beaton. Knox died in Edinburgh, in 1572.

* Buchanan states that the queen had a stamp made with Darnley's signature, which she committed to Rizzio, to affix to public instruments, &c. &c.; and as another fact, which the reader may not deem altogether uninteresting, the same author speaks most unequivocally of David's ugliness. After the murder of Rizzio, "the vengeance of the Queen of Scots," says Hume, "was implacable against her husband alone, whose person was before disagreeable to her, and who, by his violation of every tie of gratitude and duty, had now drawn on him her highest resentment. She engaged him to disown all connexion with the assassins, to deny any concurrence in their crime—even to publish a 'proclamation,' containing a falsehood so notorious to the whole world; and having thus made him expose himself to universal contempt, and rendered it impracticable for him ever to acquire the confidence of any party, she threw him off with disdain and indignation."

But dread the retribution which befel
Th' impetuous Darnley by some covert spell,
Veiling the royal fame in that same cloud,
Thoughts but in whispers murmur'd, now are loud.
Dread through the courts of Holyrood resound
The cries of death, and throes of sulph'rous ground,
Where on that shrouded night, from her away
In lonely habitation Darnley lay.

In the Anthologie Françoise is the following chanson, of Mary's composition, written on her quitting France, in 1561 :

"Adieu, plaisant pays de France,
O ma patrie la plus chérie,
Qui as nourri ma jeune enfance!
Adieu, France, adieu mes beaux jours :
La nef qui déjoint nos amours,
N'a cy de moi que la moitié ;
Une parte te reste, elle est tienne ;
Je la fie à ton amitié,
Pour que de l'autre il te souvienne."

In 1572, the massacre of the Protestants in France, on St. Bartholomew's Day. Five hundred persons of rank, including Coligni, and ten thousand inferior persons, perished in Paris alone ; and a like carnage took place in other towns. Pope Gregory XIII. had no sooner notice of this deed than he went in procession to the Church of St. Louis, in Rome, *to return thanks to God for it*, as for a happy victory, and sent a nuncio to France to congratulate the king! On this anniversary, for some years afterwards, the weather being rainy, the following was said, alluding to the death of Admiral Coligni :

"Bartholomeus flet, quia Gallicus occubat Atlas."

The first act for the relief of the impotent poor passed in 1535 (27 Hen. VIII. c. 25). By this statute no alms were allowed to be given to beggars, on pain of forfeiting ten times the value ; but a collection was to be made in every parish. The compulsory contributions, properly speaking, began in 1572, Eliz. c. 5. But by an earlier statute, 1 Ed. VI. c. 3, the bishop was empowered to proceed in his court against such as should refuse to contribute, or dissuade others from doing so.

Mischief obeys the covenanted sign,
Riv'n are the walls, and bursts the secret mine;
Thus fate in full, by human guile unseen,
Cancels the debt and insults of the queen.

Too soon on Bothwell, Mary shows the breath
Of favour—him suspected of the death
Which Darnley met: espousing that base lord,
An outlaw soon, attainted and abhorr'd.
Audacious Bothwell!—who by force waylaid
His mistress and her royal cavalcade
On route to Stirling—him, the queen exalts,
Kind to his suit, as tender to his faults;
Fatal alliance!—new revolters rise,
Seize on the queen; and hated Bothwell flies.

Hence to Lochleven Mary is conveyed,
And Murray in the Regency arrayed;
But reinforced—with means again supplied,
She tries the desp'rate hazard at Langside:
Defeated hopelessly,—deserted—lost,
In fatal trust the southern boundary cross'd.
Enamoured Norfolk, with Rodolphi, plots
To win the English for the Queen of Scots;
Accused of treason he resigns his breath,
And hope flies Mary in Elizabeth.

The Duke scarce sentenced, when designs anew

By Babington and fictious *Fortescue*
Against Elizabeth, are deeply lain
For restoration of the papal fane.
The Scottish queen 's entangled, their ally
In guilty knowledge of conspiracy.
They, the sole legal traitors to the crown,
At length, by Walsingham exposed and known,
Suffer their sentence. For that same offence,
Queen Mary dies by venal evidence:
For treas'nous projects on the English throne,
Which they being *subject* could commit alone*.

---

* Sir Ed. Anderson presided at Mary's trial in 1586, and in the next year at the trial of secretary Davison, in the Star Chamber, for signing the warrant for the execution of the former. "His decision in that nice point," says Granger, "was that he had done *justum*, non *juste*. Excellent logic for finding an innocent man guilty!"

Buchanan is the only Scottish historian who directly accuses Mary of a criminal love for Rizzio. Knox only slightly insinuates that such a suspicion was entertained. But the silence of Randolph, the English resident, a man abundantly ready to mention Mary's faults, and who does not once intimate that her confidence in Rizzio contained anything criminal, is a sufficient vindication of her innocence.—*Note in Russell; Mod. Hist.*

Camden observes: "I am bound to own that it appears to me from a passage in her (Mary's) letter to T. Morgan, dated 27th July, 1586, that she had accepted Babington's offer to assassinate the English queen. 'As to Babington,' says she, 'he hath kindly and honestly offered himself and all his means to be employed any way I would. Whereupon I hope to have satisfied him by two of my several letters since I had his.' Wiser, surely, would have been the counsel of Hadrian:—*Testibus, non Testimoniis credendum.*"

Hume, speaking of the sentence against Mary, says: "When Eliza-

The widowed Philip, who again would share
With England's queen a kingdom's wedded care,
Stung by rejection, is prepared to urge
The great "Armada" for the nation's scourge:
To root the Reformation from the land,
And raise again th' abhorred papal wand.

---

beth thought that as many importunities had been used, and as much delay interposed as decency required, she at last determined to carry the sentence into execution; but even in this final resolution, she could not proceed without displaying a new scene of duplicity and artifice. In order to alarm the vulgar, rumours were previously dispersed that the Spanish fleet was arrived at Milford Haven—that the Scots had made an irruption into England—that the Duke of Guise was landed in England with a strong army—that the Queen of Scots was escaped from prison and had raised an army—that the northern counties had begun an insurrection—that there was a new conspiracy on foot to assassinate the queen and set the city of London on fire—nay, that the queen was actually assassinated."

Mary's dress at her execution is thus described by Jebb.

"Her head-dress was of fine lawn, edged with bone lace, with a veil of the same, thrown back and reaching to the ground. She wore a mantle of black printed satin, lined with black taffeta and faced with sables, with a long train, and sleeves hanging to the ground. The buttons were of jet in the form of acorns and set round with pearls; the collar à-l'italienne. Her purpoint was of black figured satin, with the skirts of crimson velvet. A pomander chain with a cross of gold was suspended from her neck, a pair of beads from her waist. The executioner claimed all these as his right, but surrendered them for a sum of money."

Just before her execution, Mary repeated the following, composed by herself.

O Domine, Deus, speravi in te.
O care mi Jesu, nunc libera me;
In durâ catenâ, in miserâ pœnâ, desidero te:
Languendo, gemendo, et genuflectendo,
Adoro, imploro ut liberes me."

Still more inflamed, this bigot of Castile,
At England's sanction in the Belgic zeal,
Aiding the Prince of Orange to disdain
The longer weight of his despotic reign*.
On Calais roads is drawn his vaunted fleet †,
The Duke of Parma's subsidy to meet;
When Howard, Drake, and Frobisher set sail,
With gallant Hawkins, on the fav'ring gale,
To try the issue of that mighty plea
To England's crown, dominion of the sea!
Meanwhile on steed, amid th' admiring court,
The queen her army marshals at the fort:—
Of startled Thames she rides th' embattled edge,
Herself the foremost, though to die the pledge!

---

* Houssaie says: "After the death of Mary, Philip sought Elizabeth in marriage; and she who was yet unfixed at the beginning of her reign, amused him at first with hopes. But as soon as she unmasked herself to the Pope, she laughed at Philip, telling the Duke of Feria, his ambassador, that her conscience would not permit her to marry the husband of her sister."

It is recorded that at the siege of Leyden, the place was saved by the means of carrier-pigeons, on which account the Prince of Orange ordered they should be maintained at the public expense, and at their death embalmed and preserved in the Town-house as a perpetual token of gratitude.

† It was at this time that the earliest gazette was printed, and called "*The English Mercury*," published for the purpose of allaying the alarm occasioned while the Spanish Armada was in the Channel. The "*Mercuries*" were probably first printed in April 1588, when the Armada first approached the shores of England. One, dated July 26 1588, is preserved in the British Museum.

*Scarce from the harbour, when the onset stroke
In awful accents o'er the Channel broke;
Again, off Portland, is renewed the fight,
And still again each morn to closing night;
†Sidonia's frigates suddenly retire,
By panic stricken and the ships of fire:
Pursued by Howard to the Zealand coast,
Captured are many,—many gulf'd and lost;
Still, still are chased the scattered to the north,
And falls th' "Armada's" remnant at the Forth!
Thus Philip, king of Sicily, of Spain,
Of Naples, taints the glory of his reign;
Dims the wide splendour of a mighty crown,
And lays a third of his dominion down!
Alliance now with Henry Fourth is made
By England's sov'reign, but for Henry's aid:

* Before the attack the Spanish commander, with a consciousness of victory, addressed Elizabeth in the following terms:

"Te veto ne pergas bello defendere Belgas
"Quæ Dracus eripuit nunc restituentur oportet;
"Quos pater evertit jubeo te condere cellas,
"Religio Papæ fac restituatur ad unguem."

To which the queen gallantly replied,

"*Ad Græcas, bone rex, fient mandata calendas!*"

Philip, on his death-bed, did every thing he could for *salvation*. The following "moreeau" he sent to his confessor a few days before he died:—"Father Confessor! as you occupy the place of God, I protest to you that I will do every thing you shall say to be necessary for my being saved; so that what I omit doing *will be placed to your account.*"

† The Duke of Medina Sidonia, the Spanish admiral.

And arms and succour to his coasts repair
To fence the monarch from dissension there.
Raleigh, meanwhile, Britannia's flag unfurled:
Drake ploughs with Cavendish * the wat'ry world:
Hence England's annals date her young renown,
And hand her mistress of the ocean down.
Amongst th' illustrious suitors who pursue
The virgin monarch, is dismissed Anjou.
Erewhile, the Lord of Leicester † had possess'd
The queen's affections to her deep unrest:
Too much the queen, her sov'reignty to share;
Too much the woman, to deride her care!
The youthful Essex‡ now her thoughts enslave,
Gay, witty, gallant, generous and brave.

* Soon after the commencement of hostilities between England and Spain, Cavendish undertook to annoy the Spaniards in the West Indies. He burnt and destroyed nineteen of their ships, and took the Admiral of the South Seas, valued at 48,800*l*. In this expedition he encompassed the globe and returned in great triumph. His soldiers and sailors were clothed in silk, his sails were damask, and his topmast covered with cloth-of-gold. In his second expedition he suffered almost all the miseries that could attend a disastrous voyage. His men mutinied, and he was thought to have died of a broken heart in America, 1592.

† Leicester appears to have been a man little eminent for either virtue or abilities, but of much personal recommendation. It is said that he sent a priest to Walsingham to assure him of the lawfulness of poisoning the Queen of Scots before her trial.

‡ Essex was accomplished, generous, and beloved by the people; his adversaries took secret advantage of his warmth of temper for his over-

To quell revolt in Ireland, she sent
Her minion with a powerful armament
Against Tyrone, who swayed Hibernia's race,
Which scarce, as yet, confess'd its subject place
To Tudors' crown;—when Essex, here enthrall'd,
Bespeaks his mistress to be thence recall'd.
Soured and impatient at the foiled event,—
His army baffled,—his resources spent,—
He quits, unbidden, the distracted scene
To pour his vain complainings to the queen.
Indignant majesty no more surveys
This slighted duty with indulgent gaze;—
Essex no longer is the welcome guest;
But changed are place and favour for arrest.
To madness driv'n, he now resolves to shake
The throne itself, and play the traitor's stake;
To arms, in vain, the city he impels,

---

throw. "Elizabeth, like all despots, was not only jealous of sharing her power, but would persuade herself that she was immortal. She would neither marry when young, nor name a successor when old."

When joint commander with Lord Howard, against Spain, Essex contributed so far to the capture of Cadiz, that the following anagram was written:

"*Deureux.*
Vere Dux.
Vere Dux Deureux, et verior Hercule. Gades
Nam semel hic vidit, vicit et ille simul."

For Raleigh's * vigilance the ferment quells:
Essex condemned, for life's remission pleads,
But lost to favour, by the headsman bleeds.
And now the queen from ev'ry duty flies,
All state avoids, all intercourse denies;
In deep remorse for Essex' sentence, pass'd
Her wintry age; and slumbering, breathed her last.
In arms, such England's glory: and her trade
Through Russia, Turkey, India†, convey'd:

---

* Sir Walter Raleigh is said to have first attracted Elizabeth's notice by an act of gallantry. When the queen in one of her walks hesitated on passing a miry spot, he, then but an adventurer, threw his cloak before her as a carpet. He was thereupon invited to court.

On one occasion he wrote with a diamond on a window:

"Fain would I climb but that I fear to fall."

Which the queen having noticed, added,

"If thy heart fail thee do not climb at all."

† The first charter of the East India Company was dated the 31st Dec. 1600. In 1612 they obtained permission of the court of Delhi to establish a factory at Surat. In 1640, permission was obtained from the native authorities to build Fort St. George. In 1658, Madras was raised to the station of a presidency. In 1698 they obtained a grant of Calcutta and two adjoining villages, with leave to exercise judiciary power over the inhabitants, and to erect fortifications. These were soon after constructed, and received the name of Fort William, and the district was raised to the rank of a presidency. In 1717 they obtained further important grants and privileges, which were regarded as constituting the great charter of the English in India. Since that period the British Empire in India has been rapidly extended, and at this time it embraces a population of upwards of one hundred millions.—*Tytler.*

Whilst o'er her name a moral sunlight broke
Through Raleigh, Sidney *, Bacon, Cecil †, Coke ;
With Parker ; Hooker, Walsingham unite,—
And Spenser's melody and Shakspeare's ‡ might !

---

* In 1586 perished at the battle of Zutphen, Sir Philip Sidney, the flower of England, the ornament of the university and court—viewed with equal admiration on the field of battle and in the tournament.

His occasional motto, "*Vix ea nostra voco*," inspired the following :

"Cum stirpem referas illustrem, die Philippe,
Et magnos atavos conspicuamque domum,
Cùm sint nobilium tibi clara insignia avorum
Antiquumque genus, '*vix ea nostra*' vocas?
Insignis quibus ergo studes insignibus esse?
Unde tuos titulos, stemmataque unde trahis?
An studium, mores, pietatem, fortia facta,
Virtutem et mentis munera '*nostra*' vocas?
Quæ tu '*nostra*' vocas, ea sunt divina, Philippe,
Nec meliora illis dicere '*nostra*' potes."

† This great and indefatigable statesman had the principal share in the administration for forty years.

‡ "Ingenio Pylium, genio Socratem, arte Maronem,
Terra tegit, populus mœret, Olympus habet!"
Inscription at Stratford.

The occasional anecdotes with which the reader has been presented, not immediately incidental to English history, it is hoped will not be altogether found unacceptable. It may be permitted, therefore, to mention here, that the notion of Sir Wm. Davenant being more than a poetical child of Shakspeare was common, and Sir W. himself seemed fond of having it taken for truth. When yet a boy, being met by the head of a certain college, and asked by him whither he was going, the lad said, "To my godfather Shakspeare, Sir." "Fie! child," says the old gentleman, "have you not learned that you should not use the name of God in vain?"—*Spence's Anec.* Many and various tributary lines, both of prose and verse, from Ben Jonson to the present day, the reader will suggest at the name of Shakspeare. The following from Milton, being perhaps the least familiar, are here chosen :

"What needs my Shakspeare for his honour'd bones,
The labour of an age in piled stones?

Yet true, Eliza, to the Tudor school,
Her sway despotic,—unabashed her rule.
Scarce was the senate's privilege confest;
Rights and immunities, a name at best;
Nor did the glory of her days supply
One promise, yet unvouched, to liberty*.

Or that his hallow'd reliques should be hid
Under a star-ypointing pyramid?
Dear son of memory! great heir of fame!
What need'st thou such weak witness of thy name?—
Thou, in our wonder and astonishment,
Hast built thyself a live-long monument." &c. &c.

There were now seven theatres, viz.—"*The Globe*," Banksido, "*The Curtain*," Shoreditch, "*The Red Bull*," St. John's-street; "*The Fortune*," Whitecross-street; *another*, Whitefriars; *another*, Blackfriars; "*The Cock Pit*," Drury-lane.

* There is a curious letter of the queen's, written to a bishop of Ely, and preserved in the register of that see, in these words:

"Proud Prelate,—I understand you are backward in complying with your agreement; but I would have you know, that I who made you what you are can unmake you; and if you do not forthwith fulfil your engagement, by God I will unfrock you.

"Yours, as you demean yourself, "ELIZABETH."

The bishop, it seems, had promised to exchange some part of the land belonging to the see for an equivalent: and did so, but it was in consequence—of the above letter.

According to Granger, the following summary of Elizabeth's history is under several of her portraits:

"Having reformed religion, established peace, reduced coin to its just value, delivered Scotland from the French, revenged domestic rebellion, saved France from headlong ruin by civil war, supported Belgia, overthrown the Spanish invincible navy, expelled the Spaniards out of Ireland, received the Irish into mercy, enriched England by the most prudent government for twenty-five years; Elizabeth, a virtuous and triumphant queen, in the seventieth year of her age, departed this life, leaving her mortal parts, untill by the last trump she shall rise immortal."

In—SIXTEEN HUNDRED THREE—ascended James*,
Named by Elizabeth; of Tudor claims;—

After the above rhapsody, the following sober extract from Dr. Warner's *Ecclesiastical History* is earnestly offered to the reader, without apology for its length:

"The severity with which she (Elizabeth) treated her Protestant subjects by her High Commission Court, was against law, against liberty, and against the rights of human nature—she understood her prerogative, which was as dear to her as her crown and life; but she understood nothing of the rights of conscience in matters of religion, and, like the absurd king her father, she would have no opinion in religion, acknowledged at least, but her own. She restored the Reformation, it is true, and I believe restored it upon principle; but where her interest called upon her to neglect the reformed religion, she did it without scruple. She differed from her sister in this, that she would not part with her supremacy upon *any* terms; and as she had much greater abilities for governing, so she applied herself more to promote the strength and glory of her dominion, than Mary did; but she had as much of the bigot and tyrant in her as her sister, though the object of that bigotry was *prerogative* and not *religion*."

Hear also what Lingard says: "Whoever will compare the powers given to this tribunal (the High Com. Court), with those of the Inquisition, which Philip II. endeavoured to establish in the Low Countries, will find that the chief difference between them consisted in their names. One was the Court of Inquisition, the other of Commission—in this latter, the power of interrogating persons accused on their oath was not expressly inserted, yet the judges always attempted it, because they were ordered to inquire *by all ways and means they could devise*."

Chief Ministers during this reign—Sir Nicholas Bacon; Lord Burleigh, during almost the whole reign; Earl of Leicester; Earl of Essex; Lord Buckhurst.

* 1603—JAMES I.—1625. { *Queen.*—Anne of Denmark. *Children.*—Henry, died in his seventeenth year. Charles, who succeeded. Elizabeth, married to the Elector Palatine.

Sixth James of Scotland ; first of England's throne ;
The kingdoms sep'rate, but the monarch one *.

* Within six weeks after his entrance into London, James is said to have bestowed knighthood on 237 persons ; a ceremony of no slight danger, as will appear by Sir Kenelm Digby's account, who says that when King James, who had an antipathy to a sword, dubbed him a knight, had not Buckingham guided his hand, he had certainly thrust the point of it into his eye.

The dignity of baronet was founded by this king in 1611, as a means of raising money for the defence of the province of Ulster, then harassed by the rebels. Those who aspired to this rank were required to pay into the Exchequer a sum sufficient to maintain thirty soldiers for three years.

James's book "Basilicon Doron" contains precepts relative to the art of government, addressed to his son, Prince Henry, whose early death has been a question of much curious inquiry. "If he," says Lord Dartmouth, in a note to Burnet's History, "was poisoned by Somerset, it was not upon the account of religion, (the reader will bear in mind the young prince was supposed to favour the puritans), but for making love to the Countess of Essex ; and that was what Chief Justice Coke meant when he said at Somerset's trial, 'God knows what went with the good Prince Henry, but I have heard something.'"

Prince Henry was a youth of great promise. The king once asking him, when a boy, what were the best verses of Virgil, he readily replied :

"Rex erat Æneas nobis quo justior alter
Nec pietate fuit, nec bello major et armis."

Amongst many adulations was a "*Triumph*," written by Dekker, and recited before the King at London. Part of it was as follows :

"Behold ! where Jove and all the states
Of Heav'n, through Heaven's seven silver gates,
All in glory riding,
Backs of clouds bestriding ;
Rumour, thou doest lose thine aims—
This is not Jove, but mightier—*King James !*"

The following character of James, drawn by Bishop Williams, lord-keeper, is far too curious to be omitted here. It is offered also to the reader in this place, as connected with the accompanying notes, though it

Foiled is the king attempting to combine
His twofold empire by his right divine;—
To wealthy knights are new distinctions sold,
And James grows rich though parliaments withhold.

---

formed part of a funeral oration preached by the pious bishop, on James's death. The extract is long, but the reader will be fully rewarded for his trouble: it is a perfect gem!

"I dare presume to say, you never read in your lives of two kings more fully parallel'd amongst themselves, and better distinguished from all other kings besides themselves. King Solomon is said to be *unigenitus coram matre sua*, the only son of his mother, Prov. xiii.: *so was King James.* Solomon was of a complexion white and ruddy, Cant. v. 10: *so was King James.* Solomon was an infant king, *puer parvulus*, 1 Chron. xxii. 5: *so was King James.* Solomon began his reign in the life of his predecessor, 1 Kings, i. xxxii.: so, by the compulsion of that state, *did our late sovereign, King James.* Solomon was twice crowned and anointed a king, 1 Chron. xxix. 22: *so was King James.* Solomon was learned above all princes of the East, 1 Kings, iv. 20: *so was King James above all the princes in the universal world!* Solomon was a writer in prose and verse, 1 Kings, iv. 32: *so, in a very* PURE *and* EXQUISITE *manner, was our sweet sovereign King James!* Solomon was the greatest patron we ever read of to the church; and yet *no greater than King James.* Solomon was honoured with ambassadors from all the kings of the earth, 1 Kings, iv. *ult.*: and so, you know, *was King James.* Solomon was a main improver of his home commodities, as you may read of in his trading with Hiram, 1 Kings, v. 9; *and, God knows, it was the daily study of King James.* Solomon was a great maintainer of shipping, 1 Kings, x. 14: *a most proper attribute to King James.* Solomon beautified his city with building and waterworks, 1 Kings, ix. 15: *so did King James.* Every man lived in peace under his vine and his fig-tree in the days of Solomon, 1 Kings, iv. 25: *and so they did in the blessed days of King James!!*"

Henry IV. had frequently designated James the English Solomon,—but it was "Solomon, *the son of David.*" Is it necessary to remind the reader that no two kings, in fact, had been more dissimilar, unless indeed it was in their children, *Rehoboam* and *Charles?* Let him turn to the letters of this exemplary king in the Harleian Collection.

The papists, who had hugg'd the sanguine hope
That James the church would humble to the Pope,
Resolve at once the Lutheran cause to blot,
And scheme with Fawkes the deadly Powder-plot.
Flushed with terrific hope in this assault
On the thronged senate, through the pregnant vault;
They wait their liege, his consort, and his son,
For havoc many, yet the blow but one:
Prompt to the issue 'mid the madd'ning scene,
To snatch Eliza and proclaim her queen:—
But fate and Henry Percy interpose,
And timely stifled are a nation's woes;
His secret letter to Monteagle saves
The city threatened as a bed of graves*.

* "It was said that Henry IV. gave James warning of the plot, and that the Jesuits avenged themselves by the poniard of Ravaillac.—Carte has shown the falsehood of the premise, which was doubtless invented for the sake of the consequence."—*Mackintosh.* There is strong reason to believe that this letter was sent by Mary, eldest daughter of Lord Morley, sister to lord Monteagle, and wife of Thomas Abington, of Henslip, Worcester. Affection for her brother prompted the warning, while love for her husband, who was privy to the conspiracy, suggested such means as were best calculated to prevent his detection. But Catesby and Winter believed Tresham, a confederate, to have been the writer; for they were convinced that he had no sooner given his consent to the plot than he repented of it, and sought to break it up, without betraying his associates. His first expedient was to persuade them to retire to Flanders, in a ship which he had hired. He next wrote the letter, and took care to inform them on the following morning that it had been carried to the secretary, in hope that the danger of discovery would induce them to escape. In this he would have succeeded, but

Kingcraft, by James, a loved and boasted lore,
He makes the test, and parasites adore;
Around the throne the precious incense deal;
And sceptred folly lifts the servile Neale *.

Cecil allowed no search to be then made in the cellar. From that moment Tresham avoided all participation in their counsels, and when they fled, he remained in London. He was afterwards apprehended on the confession of some of the prisoners, and died in the Tower before the end of the month. Bishop Goodman, in his Answer to Weldon's Court of King James, says that Tresham sent the letter.—*Somers' Tracts.*

When Fawkes was committed to the Tower, James's Instructions (State Paper Office) were, "The *gentler tortures* are to be first used unto him, *et sic per gradus ad ima tendatur.*"

* Waller relates the following court anecdote. James was at dinner whilst Dr. Neale, Bishop of Durham, and Selden's friend, Dr. Andrews, Bishop of Winchester, stood behind his chair. "My lords," said the king, "cannot I take my subjects' money when I want it, without all this formality in parliament?" The sycophantic Neale replied, "God forbid, Sir, but that you should—you are the breath of our nostrils." Upon which the king turned to Dr. Andrews, with, "Well, my lord, what say you?"—"Sir," replied the bishop, "I have no skill to judge of parliamentary cases."—"No puts off, my lord," retorted the king; "answer me presently."—"Then, Sir," said the bishop, "I think it lawful for you to take my brother Neale's money, for he offers it!"

Neither must the speech of James to both Houses, before him at Whitehall (1610) be omitted. This is another gem. "Kings," says this sceptred sage, "are justly called Gods, for that they exercise a manner or resemblance of divine power upon earth; for if you will consider the attributes of God, you shall see how they agree in the person of a king. God hath power to create or destroy—to make or unmake—to give life or send death—to judge all, and be judged by none—to raise low things, and to make high things low at his pleasure; and to God both soul and body are due. And the like power have kings—they make and unmake their subjects—they have power of raising and casting down, of life and of death—judges over all their subjects, and in all causes, and yet accountable to none but God only. They have

So the weak king, by keen adventurers led,
His royal favour profligately shed :
On Carr, the Earldom Somerset devolves,
And camp and court submit to his resolves;
Till crimson guilt himself and countess stained *—
Of Overbury's blood, accused, arraigned :
Tried and condemned,—these votaries of lust
Drag out their age in mutual disgust.

The haughty Villiers next, no less inflames
Th' unkingly frailties of besotted James ;
Beyond the flight of Somerset he soars ;
Place, honor, power, emolument, and stores,
All, all combining to unwieldy might,
In Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, unite †.

---

power to make of their subjects like men of chess—' a pawn to take a bishop or a knight ; and to cry up or down any of their subjects as they do their money. And to the king is both due the affection of the soul and the service of the body of his subjects.' "—*Winwood's Mems.* What chance, reader, had poor Charles in such a school ?

* Sir T. Overbury, though he had assisted the Earl to an amour with this delectable lady, opposed his marriage with her, for which he incurred the hatred of both. On a frivolous charge, he was sent to the Tower, where, by the contrivance of Somerset and his wife, he was poisoned.

† The following is a list of Buckingham's titles—a number, as Granger says, to make him the butt of envy :

"The right high and right mighty prince, George Villiers, Duke, Marquis, and Earl of Buckingham ; earl of Coventry ; viscount Villiers ; baron of Waddon ; lord high admiral of England, Ireland, and the Principality of Wales ; governor of all the castles and seaports, and of the royal navy ; master of the horse of his majesty ; lord warden, chan-

A plot in Arabella Stuart's * cause,
A traitor's sentence upon Raleigh draws.
The royal pardon Grey and Cobham win,
Accomplice favourers of James's kin;
Reprieved alone is Raleigh—he, who ne'er
Partook, by evidence, a guilty share:
Still, as reprieved is Raleigh; and again
Commissioned sails for Transatlantic Spain,
To try the fortunes of Guiana's shore,
And test the promise of its secret ore:

---

cellor, and admiral of the Cinque Ports, and the members thereof; constable of the castle of Dover; justice in the eyre of all his Majesty's forests, parks, and chases on this side the river Trent; constable of the royal castle of Windsor; gentleman of the king's bedchamber; counsellor of state of the kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland; knight of the most noble order of the garter; lord president of the council of war; chancellor of the university of Cambridge; steward of the city and college of Westminster; and lord general of his Majesty forces in the Isle of Rhee."

As an instance of the Duke's familiarity, the Marshal de Bassompierre in the journal of his embassy says, "the king gave me a long and disputatious audience. The duke, when he observed the king and myself very warm, leapt suddenly betwixt his Majesty and me, exclaiming: I am come to set all to rights betwixt you, which I think is high time.' "—*Disraeli.*

* She was the daughter of Charles Stuart, Earl of Lennox, youngest brother of Henry Darnley, husband of Mary Queen of Scots. She was kept in confinement during the reign of Elizabeth: and was again imprisoned by James, on discovery of her secret marriage with young Beauchamp (son of Lord Beauchamp, and grandson to the Earl of Hertford). When he was conveyed to the Tower, Melvin, the minister, also a prisoner, welcomed him with this distich:

> "Communis tecum mihi causa et carceris; Ara-
> Bella tibi causa est, araque sacra mihi."

But by the natives to resistance spurr'd,
Disgrace, by wily Gondomar incurr'd*;
Who claims his punishment for Spanish blood
Unduly shed on Oronoko's flood.
And thus to death is gallant Raleigh cast
On a forced sentence, thirteen winters past.
The admiral, the statesman, and the sage,
Th' historian, bard, and censor of the age;
A light in all: in some, the leading star:
The guide in science and the chief in war;
The new world's chart to Europe he unroll'd,
And dying, left a record of the old†!

1610. Henry IV. of France was assassinated by Ravaillac, a Jesuit—three times before which, his life had been attempted; by Pierre Burrière, 1593; by Pierre Oüin, 1597; by Jean de L'Isle, a maniac, 1605.

* *Granger* writes: "Gondomar, who became 'all things to all men,' for political purposes, might have been represented with a looking-glass in his hand, as St. Paul is, at Versailles. He spoke Latin with King James; drank with the King of Denmark; and assured the Earl of Bristol, when he was ambassador at Madrid, that he was an Englishman in his heart. He was also very gallant to the ladies. There was perhaps never a man who had so much art as Gondomar, with so little appearance of it."

† There is reason to suspect that Raleigh's return to England was forced by his crew. It was imagined that when he went out, had he been successful, he would have taken refuge with his booty in France; and that he had indeed made such arrangements with the French ambassador Desmarests. Howel tells the following facetious story as applicable to Raleigh and King James:

"This return of Sir Walter from Guiana puts me in mind of a tale I read lately in Italian, how Alphouso, King of Naples, sent a Moor, who had been his captive a long time, to Barbary, with a considerable sum of money to buy horses, and return by such a time. Now there was about

Corruption taints the grave judicial gown,
And casts on Verulam * a nation's frown:

the king a kind of jester, who had a table-book or journal, wherein he was used to register any absurdity or merry passage that happened upon the court. The day the Moor was despatched for Barbary, the said jester waited upon the king at supper; the king called for his journal, and asked what he had observed that day; thereupon he produced his table-book, and amongst other things he read, how Alphonso King of Naples had sent Beltram the Moor, who had been a long time his prisoner, to Morocco, his own country, with so many thousand crowns to buy horses. The king asked him why he inserted that; 'Because,' said he, 'I think he will never come back to be a prisoner again, and so you have lost both man and money.'—'But if he do come, then your jest is marred,' quoth the king. 'No, sir—for if he return, I will blot out your name and put him in for a fool.'" "He (Sir Walter Raleigh) was a tall, handsome, and brave man: but his bane was that he was damnably proud. Old Sir Robert Harley, of Brampton Bryan Castle, would say, ''Twas a great question which was the prouder, Sir W. Raleigh or Sir T. Overbury.'"—*From Aubrey's Biographical Notes in the Ashmolean Library.*

Tobacco was imported by Sir Walter's settlers in Virginia. He himself was one of its great admirers; and, as the story is related, was enjoying his pipe on an occasion, as he deemed, in secret, when his servant entered his study. The faithful domestic thought his master's brains were on fire, evaporating in smoke and flame through his nostrils, and he did his utmost to extinguish the conflagration by emptying a goblet of ale on Sir Walter's head.

In an age when judges smoked on the bench, and criminals on the scaffold, one curious instance of martyrdom to the habit is recorded. Richard Fletcher, Bishop of London, died from an immoderate use of tobacco, which he took, says Camden, "to smother his matrimonial cares."

At the "Mermaid" Tavern, Raleigh, in 1603, had established a club, the members of which were, Shakspeare, Jonson, Beaumont, Fletcher, Cotton, Carew, Martin, Donne, and Selden.

"What things have we seen
Done at the 'Mermaid!'—Heard words that have been
So nimble, and so full of subtle flame
As if that every one from whom they came
Had meant to put his whole wit in a jest."—*Jonson's Works.*

* An expression of Bacon, in a letter to the king, is sufficiently

Death and disgrace discharge the erring clay,
But left his spirit an immortal day!
Th' unwilling king beholds his son depart *
In the soft siege of the Infanta's heart.
Adventures wild the careless twain inspire,
Knight-errant Charles and Buckingham his squire;
The masque, the dance, the banquet, and intrigue,—
All in fruition, but the Spanish league;
A match abhorrent to the English pride:
Nor was the child of Philip, Charles's bride;
For the fair Henrietta, maid of France,
Charles had encounter'd in the bygone dance.
Fatal to her—to him, ill-fated more,
The stipulations which that contract bore;
Ceding to her preceptral pow'r alone,
O'er Stuart's issue—heirs to England's throne.

---

curious: "I hope I shall not be found to have the troubled fountain of a corrupt heart, in a depraved habit of taking rewards to pervert justice, however I may be frail and partake of the abuse of the times!" Bacon is justly styled the "Father of Experimental Philosophy."

* An epigram written at Cambridge, while James was there, during the absence of Prince Charles from England:

"Dum petit Infantem Princeps, Grantamque Jacobus
Cujusnam major sit dubitatur Amor?
Vicit more suo noster; nam millibus Infans
Non tot abest, quot nos Regis ab Ingenio;"

the king, therefore, *descended a greater distance* to visit us at Cambridge, than the prince is gone to see the Infanta!

Meanwhile th' Elector* weds the monarch's child,
Elizabeth—to misery beguiled:
(From whom the Brunswick dynasty hath place
Hereafter, by Sophia; of its race).
Defeat at Prague, by mightier Ferdinand,
Expell'd the prince from his Bohemian land;
Fred'rick,—whose marriage and whose foremost lead
In the new cause of the Reformer's creed,
Inspir'd the Commons to petition James
To speed the Palatine's Germanic claims;
To turn on Romish Philip; and despatch
At once all threat'ning of this Spanish match:
On which, the king invalidates their rights,
Cancels the journals and arrests the knights.
But when at length, by Buckingham involved,
This marriage treaty is in sooth dissolved,
And James avows concurrence with the state,
To aid by measures the Palatinate,
Led by Prince Maurice, a devoted band
Makes sail on Philip and on Ferdinand;
But, ill concerted, the endeavour fails,
And death off Zealand, new distress entails:

* The Protestant Elector Palatine was dispossessed of his Electorate by the Emperor Ferdinand II., for accepting the crown of Bohemia, till then an appendage to the empire. Elizabeth was reduced to the utmost beggary, and wandered frequently in disguise as a mere vagrant.

In fetid transports die th' accoutred sick,
Whilst heavier woes encircle Frederick *.

* When James expressed himself with great warmth on the Spaniards under Spinola taking the first town in the Palatinate, under the eyes of our ambassador, Gondomar, with Cervantic humour, attempted to give a new turn to the discussion : wishing that Spinola had taken the whole Palatinate at once, for " then the generosity of my master would be shown in all its lustre, by restoring it all again to the English ambassador, who had witnessed the whole operations."—*Disraeli.*

The introduction of royal portraits and others, in this little work, it is hoped, will not be felt unacceptable. That of James I., by Sir Ant. Weldon, clerk of the Board of Green Cloth in this reign, and printed 1651, appears the most accurate :

" He was of middle stature, more corpulent through his clothes than in his body, yet fat enough, his clothes ever being made large and easy ; the doublets quilted for stiletto proof ; his breeches in great plaits, and full stuffed ; he was naturally of a timorous disposition ; his eye large, ever rolling after any stranger that came into his presence, insomuch that many for shame have left the room, as being out of countenance ; his beard was very thin ; his tongue too large for his mouth, which made him drink very uncomely, as if eating his drink, which came out into the cup of each side of his mouth ; his skin was as soft as taffeta sarsnet, which felt so because he never washed his hands, only rubbed his fingers' ends slightly with the wet end of a napkin ; his legs were very weak, having had (as some thought) some foul play in his youth, or rather before he was born, that he was not able to stand at seven years of age ; that weakness made him for ever leaning on other men's shoulders ; his walk was circular."

This great prince was the first who assumed the title of *Sacred Majesty*, which his loyal clergy transferred from God to *him*. " The principles of passive obedience and non-resistance (says the author of the Dissertation on Parties, Letter 3), which before his time had skulked perhaps in some old homily, were talked, written, and preached into vogue, in this inglorious reign."

" Oh ! (cried the Goddess †) for some pedant reign,
Some gentle James, to bless the land again ;
To stick the doctor's chair into the throne,
Give law to words, or war with words alone ;

† Dulness.

'Midst joyless glare and intellectual gloom,
The pedant Stuart passes to the tomb †.

Senates and courts with Greek and Latin rule
And turn the council to a grammar-school!
For sure if Dulness sees a grateful day,
'Tis in the shade of arbitrary sway.
O! if my sons may learn one earthly thing,
Teach but that one, sufficient for a king;
That which my priests, and mine alone, maintain,
Which as it dies, or lives, we fall or reign;
May you, my Cam and Isis, preach it long,
'The Right Divine of Kings to govern wrong.'"—*Dunciad.*

Many entertaining anecdotes are to be found in the pages of Weldon, amongst which is the following of Queen Elizabeth:

"Sir Roger Aston, a courtier of James, related that he did never come to deliver any letters from his master (from Scotland) but he was placed in the lobby, where he might see the queen dancing to a fiddle, which was to no other end than that he should tell his master, by her youthful disposition, how likely he was to come to the possession of the crown he so much thirsted for."

In this reign lived the eccentric Robert Burton. He wrote his book, "Anatomy of Melancholy," with a view of relieving his own melancholy; but it increased to such a degree, that nothing could make him laugh but going to the bridge-foot and hearing the ribaldry of the bargemen, which rarely failed to throw him into a violent fit of laughter. His epitaph at Christ Church, Oxford, intimates that excessive application to his celebrated work was the occasion of his death:

"Paucis notus, paucioribus ignotus, hic jacet Democritus Junior, cui vitam dedit et mortem melancholia."—*Granger.*

The name of Sir Hugh Middleton is well worthy a place here. This enterprising benefactor first supplied London with water by uniting two springs, one in the parish of Amwell, near Hertford, and the other near Ware, and conveyed them through a winding course of sixty miles to London. King James had some shares in this adventure, and incorporated the proprietors by the name of the New River Company. The circumstances of Sir Hugh were completely exhausted in the scheme.

The enormous head-dress of this time is thus noticed in an epigram by Owen:

"Hoc magis est instar tecti quam tegminis: hoc non
Ornare est; hoc est ædificare caput."

Chief ministers during this reign: Lord Buckhurst (Earl of Dorset); Earls of Suffolk, Salisbury, and Northampton; Carr, Earl of Somerset; Villiers, Duke of Buckingham.

Reigned Charles the First, in SIXTEEN TWENTY-FIVE*—
That fateful nursling of prerogative †.

---

* 1625—CHARLES I.—1649.

Queen.—Henrietta, daughter of Henry IV., and sister of Louis XIII.

Children.—Charles, died very young.
Charles, who succeeded.
Henry, Duke of Gloucester, died.
James, Duke of York, afterwards king.
Mary, married to Prince of Orange, by whom she had William III.
Elizabeth, died a prisoner at Carisbroke.
Anne, died young.
Henrietta, married to Philip, Duke of Anjou ; afterwards to the Duke of Orleans.

† The author of the book " Eikon Basilike " appears not to have been the king, but Bishop Gauden. Granger is of a contrary opinion.

" This prince, like his father," says Horace Walpole, " did not confine himself to prose. Bishop Burnet has given a pathetic elegy, said to have been written by Charles in Carisbroke Castle. The poetry is most uncouth and inharmonious ; but there are strong thoughts in it, good sense, and a strain of majestic piety."

The following account of the first meeting of Charles and Henrietta is given in a letter of her day :

" She (the queen) arrived at Dover, Sunday, about 8 in the evening, lay there in the castle that night, whither the king rode on Monday morning from Canterbury ; came thither after 10 of the clock, which she advertised of, made short work, rose, went unto him, kneeled down at his feet, took and kissed his hand. The king took her up in his arms, kissed her, and talking with her, cast down his eyes towards her feet (she seeming higher than report was, reaching to his shoulders) ; which she soon perceiving, showed him her shoes, saying to this effect—' Sir, I stand upon mine own feet. I have no help by art ; thus high I am, and I am neither higher nor lower.' She is nimble and quiet, black-eyed, brown-haired, and, in a word, a brave lady."—*Ellis's Original Letters.*

Bishop Kennet considers," the king's match with this lady was a greater judgment to the nation than the plague which then raged ; for considering the malignity of the popish religion, the imperiousness of the French

England at war with Austria and Spain,
He seeks support from parliament in vain;
And they themselves, who did at first promote
This very strife, desert it by their vote:
Lending to Charles the plausible pretence
For the old usage of "benevolence."
The parliament dissolved, another grants
Supplies still insufficient to his wants;
Ship-money hence—a forced and vicious tax,
The king, by writ, on sea-port towns exacts:
Ships to supply, or adequate avail;
And London's impost named at twenty sail *.

government, the influence of a stately queen over an affectionate husband, and the share she must needs have in the education of her children (till 13 years of age), it was then easy to foresee it would prove fatal to our English prince and people."

* Of the general forced loan which followed, Mr. Forster, in his Life of Sir John Eliot, says, "He (the king) issued an elaborate proclamation excusing these new counsels (the defeat of his ally, the King of Denmark) by the exigence of the moment; and in private instructions to the clergy ordered them to use the pulpit in advancement of his monstrous projects (Laud drew these instructions up in the name of the king). Reverend doctors, with an obedient start, straightway preached passive obedience on pain of eternal damnation. Imprisonment compensated for the inefficacy of religious anathemas. The poor who could not, or would not pay, were pressed into the army or navy; substantial tradesmen were dragged from their families; men of rank even were ordered into the Palatinate; large batches of country gentlemen were lodged in custody; and the remains of the disgraced and infamous troops that had survived the affair at Cadiz" (a fleet which had been sent thither under Lord Wimbleton, and brought back only disgrace and the plague) "were quartered upon their houses, in the midst of their wives and children!"

The Hugonot Soubise, and Rohan, sought,
Through Buckingham, the aid of Charles's court;
For the proud fav'rite was o'erwrought with spleen
At Richelieu's vigilance on Lewis' queen,
To whom the Duke, with more than duteous zeal,
And less than honour, had presumed to kneel,
Now upon France excites the smouldering flame,
And feeds his vengeance in religion's name.
'Twas thus, dismay the enterprise befell
By Buckingham, for freedom at Rochelle;
They, the Rochellers, protestants by creed,
Trusting herein, from Louis to be freed.
But, in the lieu of Oleron, on Rhée
(An isle protected and supplied by sea),
The Duke advances, and, by vain conceit,
Destruction brings upon his master's fleet.
Sterner in will, the adverse parties strive—
The Commons House and the Prerogative:
The Duke's removal they petition hence,
Which Charles, ill-counsell'd, scornfully resents,
And Digges and Eliot to confinement sent;
Their only crime their plea of parliament *.

* "It was, however, too late to dispute the right of impeachment after the precedents of Bacon and Middlesex; and the Commons, after addressing the king in decorous language, impeached Buckingham on twelve articles. To Pym, Herbert, Selden, Glanville, Sherland, and

Again the Duke is reinforced, to quell
The rankling grievance of oppress'd Rochelle;
To punish those refusing to submit
To such assessments at the royal writ;
But slain by Felton, fatal was the chance,
And lost, the Lutheran interest in France*.

Wandesford, was entrusted the duty of dilating upon the facts; to Sir Dudley Digges the task of opening the proceedings in a *prologue* was committed; and for Sir John Eliot the arduous duty was reserved of winding up the whole proceedings by one of his impressive perorations, that should serve as an *epilogue* to this mighty drama. . . . . .

"He (Eliot) was that day committed close prisoner to the Tower, and, by an odd kind of chance, was flung into the dungeon which, after a few short months, received Felton, Buckingham's assassin."—*Forster's Lives.*

* A short time before the assassination of the duke, a libel was taken down from a post in Coleman-street, which was as follows:

"Who rules the kingdom?—The King!
Who rules the King?—The Duke!
Who rules the Duke?—The Devil!

Let the duke look to it, for they intend shortly to use him worse than they did the doctor:" Dr. Lamb—an infamous dealer in magical arts—torn to pieces by the mob.—*Disraeli.*

BUCKINGHAM'S EPITAPH AT THE TIME.

"If idle trav'llers ask who lieth here,
Let the duke's tomb this for inscription bear,
Paint Cales and Rhee, make French and Spanish laugh,
Mix England's shame—and there's his epitaph."

The opinion of Lord Clarendon, however, respecting Buckingham, should not, in justice, be omitted here.

"Had the duke been blessed with a faithful friend, qualified with wisdom and integrity, he would have committed as few faults, and done as worthy actions, as any man in that age in Europe." Clarendon notices that Felton was of a gentleman's family in Suffolk, of good fortune. During his confinement, the Earl and Countess of Arundel, and Lord Maltravers, their son, "he being of their blood," continually visited him, gave many proofs of their friendship, and brought his

Again is called a senate, which concedes
Scanty availments to the royal needs;
And further, on the king restriction lays
To urge no tax—no contribution raise;
Neither imprison subjects at his will;
Nor martial law, more arbitrary still.
Encouraged now by this well-fought success,
Still parliament proceeds the king to press,
Which he, again dissolving in his fears,
No more invokes for full eleven years.

"winding-sheet;" for to the last they attempted to save him from being hanged in chains—they did not succeed.—*Disraeli.*

Nor should notice be omitted here of the death of the great Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, who rendered his fame immortal by his achievements in the war he carried on at the head of the German protestants against the house of Austria. He penetrated from the Vistula to the Danube, and twice defeated the celebrated Tilly. He fell at the battle of Lutzen, said to have been treacherously slain by the intrigues of Richelieu.

Prynne, a lawyer of uncommon erudition, and a zealous puritan, had printed a bulky volume called "*Histriomastix*," full of invectives against the theatre. In the course of this, he adverted to the appearance of courtesans on the Roman stage; and by a satirical reference in his index, seemed to range all female actors in the class. The queen, unfortunately, six weeks after the publication of Prynne's book, had performed a part in a mask at court. Prynne was adjudged by the Star Chamber to stand twice in the pillory, to be branded in the forehead, to lose both his ears, to pay a fine of 5000*l.*, and to suffer perpetual imprisonment. He employed the leisure of gaol in writing a fresh libel against the hierarchy. Prynne lost the remainder of his ears in the pillory: when thus brought up again before the Star Chamber, some of the lords turned up his hair and expressed great indignation that his ears had not been better cropped.—*State Trials*, 717. "It is to be observed that the Star Chamber was almost as infamous for its partiality as its cruelty."—*Hallam's History.*

Charles now commits himself to the accord
Of Strafford's guidance with Archbishop Laud;
With France and Spain concluding peace, essays
Despite the senate, to conduct his days;
And thus still more despotic: the event
Augments the murmurs and the discontent.

Tonnage and poundage are extorted yet,
And the king's officers enforce the debt;
E'en compositions with the papists made,
And their own church converted to his aid.

Thus daily on the law his steps intrench:
And *this*, in blind defiance of the bench.
Cromwell and Hampden *, who had boldly stood
The legal question for their country's good,
On eve of passing the Atlantic sea,
Are held restricted at the king's decree.

Now Scotland, by her "Covenant," withstands
The English liturgy the king demands;

* *Tonnage*, was an impost upon every ton of merchandize exported or imported. *Poundage*, was a similar impost upon all exports and imports of twelve pence out of every pound of the value. Hampden, on being asked why he would not contribute to the king's necessities, startled the querist with these memorable words:—"That he could be content to lend as well as others, but feared to draw upon himself that curse in Magna Charta, which should be read twice a year against those who infringe it."—*Forster's Lives.* At this period "fell the great court of Star Chamber, and with it that of the High Commission, a younger birth of tyranny, but perhaps even more hateful, from the peculiar irritation of the times."—*Hallam's History.*

While to enforce this ritual* in the north,
New levies rise—monopolies go forth.
In SIXTEEN FORTY, once again he meets
His parliament, which still again defeats
His measures: and enforces his consent
To make it positive and permanent.
The zealous Strafford is impeach'd, and pleads
Before the houses; on aggressive deeds;
Aiding—abetting the tyrannic yoke:
And bows his neck before the headsman's stroke†.

---

* Sparrow's Collection of Articles, &c. It is a melancholy fact, that every religious sect, when allowed to have political power, seems to acquire a persecuting spirit. It is needless to more than mention the Roman Catholics. Even the Presbyterians and Independents are not exempt. When ascendant during the Interregnum, their Assembly of Divines were equally intolerant. "They taught," says Milton, "compulsion without conviction, which not long before they complained of as executed unchristianly against themselves."

† The king had made a pitiable show for saving the life of Strafford. Mr. Forster concludes his history by these words:—"For when we have convinced ourselves that this 'unthankful king' never really loved Strafford; that as much as in him lay, he kept the dead Buckingham in his old privilege of mischief, by adopting his aversions and abiding by his spleenful purposes; that in his refusals to award those increased honours for which his minister was a petitioner, on the avowed ground of the royal interest, may be discerned the petty triumph of one who dares not dispense with the services thrust upon him, but revenges himself by withholding their well-earned reward; still does the blackness accumulate to baffle our efforts. The paltry tears he is said to have shed only burn that blackness in. That the man who, in a few short months, proved he could make so resolute a stand somewhere, should have judged this event no occasion for attempting it, is either a crowning infamy or an infinite consolation, according as we may judge wickedness or weakness to have preponderated in the constitution of

In papal Ireland, a day of gore
Terrific rose upon her northern shore;
Revolt fomented by the crafty brood
Of men commission'd to their country's good.
Four hostile parties—each a desperate band—
With fire and sword uproot the bleeding land:
The native Irish—the descendant clans
Of settlers—royalists—and puritans:
Till they, the last, alone outlived the blaze
Which wicked rulers had conspired to raise.
Such, to the parliament became pretence
For raising troops for Ireland's defence;
But sooth, to settle by the sword alone
The cause between the people and the throne *.

Charles I." It is, to this opinion, only because so *unqualified*, and so forcibly expressed, that the reader can demur; there can be no doubt that Strafford was both meanly and treacherously sacrificed.

Denham, who was probably an eye-witness, has left this memorial of Strafford's pleading:

> "Such was his force of eloquence, to make
> The hearers more concern'd than he that spake,
> Each seem'd to act the part he came to see,
> And none was more a looker-on than he:
> So did he move our passions, some were known
> To wish, for the defence, the crime their own;
> Now private pity strove with public hate,
> Reason with rage, and eloquence with fate."

* About 40,000 Protestants are supposed to have been murdered at this period—neither sex, nor age, nor condition, was spared. 1641.

In 1642, died Cardinal Richelieu, whose administration, though turbulent from faction and civil war, was, on the whole, glorious for France and preparatory to the splendour of the monarchy in the age

By the late power to parliament defined,
The king, substantially, had all resigned;
Whereby the Commons' subsequent records
Were framed to bring destruction on the Lords:
The prelates sharing popular disgrace,
Deprived in parliament of power and place.

Tired of concession, Charles with erring haste
All public rights and privilege effaced;
Urged by the queen and Digby's frail advice,
The erring monarch pays a traitor's price:
Writs on Kimbolton issue—others goad
Pym, Hampden, Hollis, Haselrig, and Strode:
Thence to the Commons' House the king proceeds,
Demanding members and denouncing deeds,
While shouts of "Privilege!" too late enforce
A wholesome lesson on his fatal course.

Stirr'd are the Roundheads 'gainst the Cavaliers,
And civil war its blighted ensign rears:
Ere this, to Holland Henrietta * flown,
To monied means had turn'd the jewell'd crown.

---

of Louis XIV. The death of Richelieu was followed by that of the French king in the next year, 1643.

* Hume says that afterwards the Queen of England had a moderate pension assigned her, but it was so ill paid, that one morning when Cardinal de Retz waited, she informed him that her daughter, the Princess Henrietta, was obliged to lie abed for want of a fire to warm her. To such a condition was reduced, in the midst of Paris, a Queen of England and daughter of Henry IV. of France.

The first embodied opposition waits
The king at Hull, before its guarded gates ;
Hotham its stores refuses to unbar,
And Charles at York procrastinates the war.
On Edgehill's brow is lit the early flame
Of unblest strife and victory's doubtful claim ;
Still under Rupert (the Elector's son),
A transient flush the royal party won :
Bristol is gain'd—invested, Gloucester town—
And Newbury swells the progress of the crown ;
But the loved champions on either side—
*Hampden and Falkland †—at the onset died.

It may not be out of place to remind the reader of the favoured position held by Harry Jermyn at the queen's court, during the reign of Charles. There was a private play acted at this time by a certain party of wits, representing the arrival of a number of guests at a tavern. One of them accosts the drawer with these words—"Your house looks full—who is in the queen's arms?"—"A German there," is the reply. "Who is in the King's Head?" "That is empty," answers the drawer. It is believed that the queen eventually married Jermyn (Earl of St. Albans). Clarendon says he lived in greater splendour with her at Paris than the king her son; nor must it be omitted that Charles II., after his restoration, when in his cups, would sometimes drink to the earl, saying "*Here's to you, Father Saint Albans!*"

* In a skirmish with Rupert's troops, near Thame, Hampden received a shot, which in a few days terminated his life. Mr. Forster makes no allusion to ungenerous insinuations of suicide, which have been elsewhere cast upon his memory. Clarendon sums up his character by a sentence implying that, like Catiline, "He had a head to contrive, a tongue to persuade, and a heart to execute any mischief."

† Charles, on one occasion, entering the Bodleian Library at Oxford with Lord Falkland, the latter proposed that the king should try his fortune by the "Sortes Virgilianæ." On which, Charles dipping into

Now o'er the meads of the devoted clime
Unslumbering battle fills the span of time:
*Archbishop Laud was hurried from his cell,
Received his sentence, and beheaded fell:
Cancell'd is now the Liturgy by vote,
And Puritanical the church's note.

---

the Æneid, drew his lot as follows. The imprecation of Dido against Æneas:

"At bello audacis populi vexatus et armis,
Finibus extorris, complexu avulsus Iüli,
Auxilium imploret, videatque indigna suorum
Funera: nec cum se sub leges pacis iniquæ
Tradiderit, regno aut optatâ luce fruatur;
Sed cadat ante diem, mediâque inhumatus arenâ."

Æneid. iv. 615.

Falkland observing the king was struck, took up the volume, and to divert the attention of Charles, drew for himself a passage, still more applicable to his own history. The lament of Evander on the untimely death of his son Pallas:

"Non hæc, O Palla, dederas promissa parenti:
Cautius ut sævo velles te credere Marti.
Haud ignarus eram, quantum nova gloria in armis,
Et prædulce decus primo certamine posset.
Primitiæ juvenis miseræ, bellique propinqui
Dura rudimenta . . . ." *Æneid.* xi. 152.

In 1643, to supply the charges of the war, the first *Excise* was imposed by Parliament.

* A comparison has sometimes been instituted between Laud and Wolsey, but never was a more unfortunate comparison made. True, both rose from a very humble rank in life to the first station in the kingdom; both were churchmen; both were ambitious; both unfortunate. But Wolsey seems to have been a man of talents equal to his fortunes—talents to which Laud could make no pretension; while on the other hand, Laud was the undoubted possessor of virtues, to which Wolsey appears to have been an utter stranger.—*Retrospective Review.*

Archy Armstrong, the king's jester, begged leave once, when the bishop was present, to say grace, whereupon he pronounced, "Great praise be given to God, but little *Laud* to the devil!"

On Marston Moor, th' opposing armies know
To each, how vital the impending blow—
In the tough hazard Rupert is o'erthrown,
Nor Cromwell halts until the day 's his own :
Newbury again becomes the battle seat,
But changed her fortune to the king's defeat.

In the next winter, a projected deed
Of treaty, by commissioners agreed
(But only waiting for the royal will),
The ill-starr'd Charles refuses to fulfill ;
Transient success in Scotland, by Montrose,
Induced the frailty, and belied his vows !

Hope of all treaty failing,—Naseby lost *,—
The Stuart fortunes are severely crost.
Bristol and Bath and Chester—and to those
Bridgewater, Sherborn, humble to his foes ;
Their conquering forces, Cromwell †, Fairfax ‡, led,
And hapless Charles to Oxford's fortress fled :

---

* "The first civil war," writes Mr. Forster, "was decided by this victory. Two thousand men were left dead upon the field. The royalists who were made prisoners were five thousand foot and three thousand horse. There were also captured the whole of Charles's artillery, eight thousand stand of arms, above one hundred pair of colours, the royal standard, the king's cabinet of letters, his coaches, and the whole spoil of his camp."

† "Who," says Dr. South with *some* severity, "that had beheld such a bankrupt, beggarly fellow as Cromwell, first entering the Parliament-house, with a threadbare torn cloak and a grey hat (perhaps neither of

Resolved the army of the Scots to court,
Though organised for popular support.
Seized is the royal fugitive, and sold
On payment made of their arrears of gold §.
The monarch now a prisoner confined
In Holdenby, the parliament designed
The army to disband ; but Cromwell's skill
Secured its service to his future will.
Bent on possession of the hands and voice
Of all the forces, he empowers Joyce
To lead the captive king to Hampton Court,
And thus the Commons to submission brought.
Hope, the last friend of misery, forsook
Charles, once again immured at Carisbroke ‖ ;

---

them paid for), could have suspected that in the course of so few years he should, by the murder of one king and the banishment of another, ascend the throne, be invested in the royal robes, and want nothing of the state of a king but the changing of his hat into a crown." His most signal exploit in this reign was at the battle of Naseby, where he completely turned the fortunes of Charles.

‡ Sir Horace Vere, his master in the art of war, was remarkable for doing great things with few men, Fairfax with the loss of a few.—*Granger.*

§ The infamy of this transaction had such an effect on the Scotch Parliament that they voted the king should be protected and his liberty insisted on ; but the General Assembly interposed, and declared that as he had refused to take the covenant, it became not the *godly* to concern themselves about his future welfare.

‖ Mr. Jesse, in his Memoirs of the Stuarts, observes—"It was the custom of Charles at this period to insert mottoes, or remarkable verses,

Fruitless the parliament's attempts to bring
A treaty to conclusion with the king.
In the mean while a sympathy of thought
For Charles (with England and with Scotland) wrought
New struggles for the king;—and southward on
Marches an army led by Hamilton.

---

in the blank pages of his favourite authors. He had inscribed the following, probably from Boethius:

> 'Rebus in adversis facile est contemnere vitam;
> Fortiter ille facit, qui miser esse potest.'"

And again, says Mr. Jesse, from Claudian:

> 'Fallitur egregio quisquis sub principe credit
> Servitium: nunquam libertas gratior extat,
> Quam sub rege pio."

This, the reader will confess, may be all very true, but Charles might have left the above to be said *of* him by others, and not have taken it to himself. Truth was, perhaps, better developed by the Sortes Virgilianæ.

On a second attempt of Charles to escape from Carisbroke Castle, Ashburnham in his narrative says—"He (the king) having discovered he could pass his body between the bars of the window of his chamber, because he found there was room enough for his head (the rule being that where the head can pass the body may), but most unhappily he mistook the way of measure, for instead of putting forth his head sideways, he did it right forward; by which error, when all things were adjusted for his escape the second time, and that he thought to put in execution what he deemed to be sure (his passage through the window), he stuck so fast in it, and did strain so much in the attempt, as he was in great extremity, though with long and painful struggling he got back again."

It was reported that Hammond attempted not only to examine the king's papers, but to search his pockets, which his Majesty resisted and gave him a box on the ear; and it is also said he struck the king again.—*Clarendon State Papers.* A sturdy republican of this time declared that he would believe in the intentions of nature to create different ranks amongst mankind, when he saw one class born with a crown upon their heads like the peacock, and another with a mark of servitude across their shoulders like the ass.

But again Cromwell intercepts the route
Of troopers gathering at this common suit ;
Prompt to decide, their progress he resists ;
And Preston 's fatal to the royalists.

Cromwell with Pride the Commons house surrounds,
And all, save sixty of his friends, confounds ;
Pass'd by the " Independents " is a law
Declaring Charles's treason in the war.
A court is voted: Cooke the pleading guides,
And Bradshaw * as the judge supreme presides :
Sentence, the delegates appointed, sign,
Death, on Charles Stuart—SIXTEEN FORTY-NINE !

Kingly he rose o'er all the frailty past,
In life infirm, how patient at the last !

* Bradshaw, says Granger, " had the peculiar infamy of being the only man that ever sat in judgment upon his sovereign. His reward for presiding at the trial was as extraordinary as his crime. The Parliament soon after made him a present of Summer Hill, a seat of the Earl of St. Albans."

The following inscription is on a copper-plate attached to Bradshaw's hat in Ashmole's museum :

" Galerus ille ipse, quo tectus erat
Johannes Bradshaw, archi-regicida,
Dum execrabili regicidarum conventui
Præsideret.
Dignus ut in eodem loco,
Quo Fauxi laterna
Collocetur ;
Illa papisticæ, hic fanaticæ
Nequitiæ monumentum.
In hoc dispares ;
Scilicet id nefas,
Quod illa in tenebris machinata est,
Hic sub Dio perfecit."

Forgiving all, his sceptred troubles cease,
And Time's Affliction in Eternal Peace * !

* The warrant for Charles's execution, called the "Bloody Warrant," was signed by 59 commissioners. It was addressed to Cols. Hacker, Huncks, and Phray, and ordered execution of the king's sentence at Whitehall on the 30th January, being the following day.

The warrant was as follows:

"Whereas Charles Stuart, King of England, is and standeth convicted, attainted, and condemned of high treason and other crimes; and sentence upon Saturday last was pronounced against him by this court, to be put to death by the severing of his head from his body, of which sentence execution yet remaineth to be done. These are therefore to will and require you to see the said sentence executed in the open street, before Whitehall, upon the morrow, being the 30th day of this instant month of January, between the hours of ten in the morning and five in the afternoon of the same day with full effect; and for so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant. And these are to require all officers, soldiers and others, the good people of this nation of England, to be assisting unto you in this service.

To Col. Francis Hacker,
Col. Huncks,
Lieut.-Col. Phray,
and to every of them.

Given under our hands and seals.

—Here follow the signatures of 59 commissioners, headed by John Bradshaw, Oliver Cromwell, &c., &c., &c.

It is mentioned in Spence's Anecdotes, that a few nights after the execution of the king, a man covered with a cloak and with his face muffled, supposed to have been Cromwell, marched slowly round the coffin, covered by a pall, which contained the body of Charles, and exclaimed, "Dreadful necessity!" Having done this two or three times he marched out of the room, in the same slow and solemn manner in which he came into it. Cromwell and Ireton saw the execution of Charles from a small window of the Banqueting House of Whitehall.—*Seward's Anec.* Hugh Peters, who was truly and really Charles's jailor, bore a Colonel's commission in the civil war, and was strongly suspected of being one of the masked executioners; one Hulet, the other.

The Commons now proceed to abrogate
The House of Peers, as noxious to the state;
For they in council had, with one assent,
Denounced as "regicide" the Parliament.
All acts and statutes bear the public seal
Of "England's Keepers," for the commonweal;

Hugh Peters had been a member of Jesus College, Cambridge, whence he was expelled. He afterwards went upon the stage. He was admitted also into holy orders by Dr. Mountaine, bishop of London, and was for a time lecturer of St. Sepulchre's in that city. Ellis, however, says: "the idle fiction that the executioner and his attendant, both masked, were Joyce and Peters, scarcely deserves mention."

Granger observes, "If we consider Charles as a monarch we must give him up to censure; if as an accomplished person, we admire him; if as a master, a father, and as a husband, we esteem and love him; if as a man who bore his misfortunes with magnanimity, we pity and respect him. He would have made a much better figure in private life than he did upon a throne."

More deserving attention, perhaps, is the admonition of Hume, who says, "From the memorable revolutions which passed in England during this period we may naturally deduce the same useful lesson which Charles himself, in his latter years, inferred—that it is very dangerous for princes to assume more authority than the laws have allowed them. But it must be confessed that these events furnish us with another instruction, no less natural and no less useful, concerning the madness of the people, the furies of fanaticism, and the danger of mercenary armies."

In conclusion the reader is offered the following golden principle of law: "Rex ipse non debet esse sub Homine, sed sub Deo et Lege, quia Lex facit Regem. Attribuat igitur Rex Legi quod Lex attribuit ei—Dominationem et Imperium. Non est enim Rex ubi dominatur Voluntas et non Lex!"—*Coke.*

Chief ministers during the reign—Duke of Buckingham, Earl of Portland, Archbishop Laud, Earl of Strafford, Earl of Essex, Lord Falkland, Lord Digby.

'Gainst which offending, Hamilton is tried,
And the lords Holland, Capel, sternly died *.
Now swell the views of Cromwell with the hour
Which closed on monarchy and Stuart's pow'r;
Weal and success unveil the erring man,
And frailty ends what fortitude began.
Thank'd, and invested with a high command,
He tames the rebel blood of Ireland;
The troops of Ormond and the brave O'Neal
But yield new victories to the commonweal;
Still Cromwell triumphs—Tredah's fort is won,
With savage slaughter on the garrison.
When Scotland, still to monarchy attached,
With jealous caution the republic watched;
The son of Charles is thereupon declared:
Who northward now exultingly repaired.

---

* All symbols of monarchy were now destroyed, and in their places inscribed, "Exit Tyrannus, Anno Libertatis Angliæ restitutæ primo, Anno Dom. 1648, Jan. 30" (old style).

SPECIMEN OF A PURITANIC PRAYER OF THE TIME.

"O God, it is so long that thou hast not let us have a victory notwithstanding our much fasting. What dost thou mean, O, Lord, by throwing us into the ditch and letting us lie there? O Lord, wilt thou take a chair and sit in the House of Peers, or wilt thou vote in the honourable House of the Commons, who are so jealous for their honor? Many hands are lifted up against us, but there is a God, and thou art he; but thou doest us more harm than they all."—*Disraeli.*

Montrose had perish'd in his youthful prime,
A felon's sentence in his native clime ;
Loyal and true the latest breath he draws,
Worthy a better than the Stuarts' cause.
Charles takes the covenant and pays the meed
Of hard conditions for their aid in need ;
But Cromwell's vigilance renews the war,
And great the Scottish slaughter at Dunbar.

Such was the strife—but on the conquering side
Internal jealousies their aims divide :
For *Independent* is the army's bent,
And *Presbyterian*, the parliament ;
Which now no longer could its vigour hold—
The newer power arrayed against the old :
Cromwell its chief, who in the present reads
The unborn fortune of his coming deeds.
Vainly at Westminster the councils match
The abler projects of his great despatch ;
London he finds submissive on his way,
The few are exiled, but the mass obey.

Charles, at the head of his remaining force,
Now into England bends his fearful course.
The Scots and English loyalists, spell-bound
At Cromwell's ensign, scarce retain their ground ;
Thus greater still at Worcester their defeat—

And Charles in Normandy secures retreat.
Yet, in this pilgrimage, what terrors broke
O'er Charles and Careless in the spreading oak!
Six months a wanderer in various guise,
Eluding to the last his enemies *.

Fairfax from Presbyterian blood recoils,
Thus Cromwell arms again for Scottish toils;
Ambition yields the conqueror pretext,—
And humbled Caledonia is annex'd:
While England rose in glory to a height
Yet unaccomplish'd in her pristine might.

A vote for rupture with the Dutch is pass'd,
For insult on the English envoy cast;
Blake now victorious; now Van Tromp o'er him;
Whose "broom" top-gallant tells Batavia's whim:
With Monk allied, Blake follows the dispute,
And peace is ratified at Holland's suit †.

---

* He fled the first night to Kidderminster, and disguised as a peasant put himself under a guide, who conducted him to the house of Mr. Penderel, on the confines of Staffordshire. Here he was joined by Col. Careless, concealing themselves in the day-time in a thick wood near the house. He afterwards rode before a lady in the disguise of a serving-man, and at length got on board a bark at Shoreham.

† The peace was thus celebrated in a panegyric to Cromwell, by John Locke:

"Pax regit Augusti, quem vicit Julius orbem,
Ille sago factus clarior, ille togâ.
Hos sua Roma vocat magnos et numina credit,
Hic quod sit mundi victor, et ille quies.

Determined now, in—SIXTEEN FIFTY-THREE—
Is the Lord Cromwell to be wholly free.
Deep in design, he speedily obtains
A rupture with the Commons he disdains
A plea he sends for payment of arrears—
For dissolution of their session years—
Pleas, which at once th' assembled Commons fire,
And speed the object of his best desire.
Arm'd by his followers he makes his way
Straight to the house and mingles the array;
And they who talked of freedom from the sword,
Lighter than chaff were scatter'd at a word.

'Twas thus the rising liberties of Greece
In her armed legions found their first increase;
But doomed to see their energies betrayed
By those who once their confidence had swayed.
So, grown degenerate, the Prætorian bands
Destroyed Rome's freedom and estranged her lands.

Tu bellum et pacem populis des, unus utrisque
Major es; ipse orbem vincis, et ipse regis.
Non hominem e cœlo missum te credimus; unus
Sic poteras binos qui superare Deos!"

To this a flight of Waller should be appended. Montague having captured and sent home a rich Spanish prize, the poet sings:

"Let the rich ore be forthwith melted down,
And the state fix'd, by making him *a crown;*
With ermine clad and purple, let him hold
A royal sceptre made of Spanish gold."

But still a show of justice Cromwell bears,
And calls a parliament for state affairs;
A motley crew obedient to his rule,
Th' acknowledged senate, but the master's tool*:

* One of the most noted of these was a leather-seller, whose name was "*Praise God Barebone.*" I have been informed that there were three brothers of this family; viz., "*Praise God Barebone,*" "*Christ came into the world to save Barebone,*" and "*If Christ had not died, thou hadst been damned Barebone;*" the latter, familiarly called, "*Damned Barebone.*" In Montfaucon's "Diarium Italicum," is a sepulchral inscription of the year 396, upon Quodvultdeus, with the following note: "Hoc ævo non pauci erant qui piis sententiolis nomina propria concinnarent, Quodvultdeus, Deogratias, Habetdeum," &c.—*Note to Granger.*

In respect to the titles by which Cromwell was now to be acknowledged by Spain and France, Mr. Forster says: "No objection was offered by Spain to the regal claims of the Lord Protector; but France showed a slight restiveness. Louis's first letter was thus addressed:—"To his most Serene Highness Oliver, Lord Protector," &c. &c. This was rejected. Then "Mon Cousin," was offered. This also was refused. The ordinary address between sovereigns; "To our dear Brother Oliver," &c., was at last formally adopted. "What!" said Louis to Mazarin, "Shall I call such a fellow my brother?" "Ay!" rejoined the crafty Italian, "or your father, to gain your ends."

The republication of the theological opinions of J. Biddle, who may be styled the father of the English Unitarians, attracted the attention of the parliament (1655). He had been thrice imprisoned by the Long Parliament. To the questions put to him by the Speaker, he replied that he could nowhere find in Scripture that Christ, or the Holy Ghost, was called God; and it was resolved he should be committed to the Gatehouse, and that a bill to punish him should be prepared. The dissolution saved his life, and he recovered his liberty; but was again arrested in 1655, and sent to the Isle of Scilly, to remain for life in the Castle of St. Mary. Cromwell discharged him in 1658; but he was again sent to Newgate in 1662, where he died the same year.—*Vita Bidelli.*

Baxter's testimony on the subject of church government deserves the highest regard. He says, "I do not believe that ever England had so able and faithful a ministry since it was a nation, as it hath at this day; and I fear that few nations on earth, if any, have the like;" &c. &c.

Proclaimed "Protector" o'er the British realm,
Rejects the crown, though mightiest at the helm!
Cromwell, through Mazarin's * intrigue, allied
With Louis, subjugates Iberia's pride;
To great Turenne † th' embattled Dunkirk falls,
And England's forces garrison the walls;
Jamaica captured, is a new increase;
And humbled Algiers stipulates for peace.
Now by the Commons the Protector rears
The trampled fabric of the House of Peers,
Which, 'mongst the old encountering only scorn,
He fills with nobles from the lowly born.
Yet Cromwell's spirit was reserved to share
The humbler burden of domestic care;

The sect of Quakers had their origin during the civil wars. Its founder was George Fox, born at Drayton, Lancashire, 1624.

* The following is a graphic distich on the two ministers, Richelieu and Mazarin:

"Magnus uterque fuit—dignos sed vindice nodos
Richelius secuit, Julius explicuit!"

† Mareschal Turenne was not only one of the greatest generals, but one of the best-natured men. As for example; he used to have a pair of new stockings every week; his gentleman, whose fee the old ones were, had taken them away in the evening, and forgot to place new ones in their stead. The next morning the Mareschal was to ride out; and the servant, whose business it was to dress him, was in great confusion at not finding any stockings. "'Tis very hard to be allowed no stockings," said the general, "but give me my boots; no one will have the curiosity to look under them."—*Spence's Anec.*

His children, faithless to the pomp he wore,
Shunning the "Cromwell" but the Parent more.
Changed was the man—his fearless spirit fled—
His thoughts beset with unaccustomed dread;
And Cromwell the undaunted, who had shown
The *Lord Protector* dreadlier than the throne,
Is mock'd by visions: airily betray'd:
The testy victim of a pasquinade *!
Thus passes Cromwell—SIXTEEN FIFTY-EIGHT—
But leaves a frugal and triumphant state.

* Cromwell was said never to have smiled again after reading a book, entitled "Killing no Murder," written by Silas Titus in 1657.

It has been disputed which Cromwell the rather deserved, a halter or a crown. Colonel Lindsey affirmed, that he saw him enter into a formal contract with the devil; and Dawbeny has drawn "A Parallel betwixt Moses and Oliver." The French court went into mourning for him at his death.

Cromwell's wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Bourchier, a woman of enlarged understanding and great domestic virtue; she survived her husband fourteen years.

His children were—

Richard, acknowledged "Protector," died 1712.

Henry, received the government of Ireland, under his father, died 1674.

Bridget, his eldest daughter, was married first to Fleetwood, then to Ireton.

Elizabeth, Mrs. Claypole, distinguished for her intellectual qualities.

Maria, married to Lord Falconberg, and contributed to the Restoration.

Frances, married first to the Earl of Warwick, then to Sir John Russel.

Cromwell was buried with royal pomp; and his chaplain Sterry said, in his funeral oration, "O Lord! thy servant is now at thy right hand, interceding for the sins of England." Evelyn, on the other hand, re-

*Richard, his eldest-born, but ill inclined
To govern, the protectorate resigned;
And Henry abdicates his vice-command
Till now administered in Ireland.
'Twas thus, when chance was taken at its flood
For restoration of the royal blood.
The Commons, with the soldiery involved
In jealousy, were speedily dissolved;
†Monk with his Scottish forces southward press'd,
Raising in London Charles's interest;

---

lates; "This was the merriest funeral that I ever saw, for no one howled but the dogs, with which the soldiers made sport, parading through the streets, drinking and smoking." Ludlow adds, "The people were so indignant at the prodigality of the funeral, that during the night they covered with mud Cromwell's arms, over the gate at Somerset House."

* When Richard Cromwell was on his travels under an assumed name, he was introduced to the Prince of Conti; who, after speaking of Cromwell's courage and capacity, went on to say, "But as for that poor pitiful fellow, Richard, what has become of him?" Richard's character was not then understood. When on assuming the Protectorship, he was pressed to exert vigour against the royalists, he said, "I positively forbid shedding the blood of a single man in my cause. I would rather relinquish the post I hold, than proceed to such extremities."

† George Monk, in the civil war, at first adhered to the king; but having suffered imprisonment for his loyalty, he took the covenant, and entered into the service of the parliament. He was afterwards employed by Cromwell in reducing Scotland; but his lurking frailty towards the exiled family, did not escape the penetrating eye of his master. In the postscript of a letter addressed to *Monk himself*, a little before the Protector's death, are these words:—"There be some that tell me there be a certain cunning fellow in Scotland, called George

The living members of that house, which Pride
Had lately scared, he summon'd on his side;
The army he reforms, and council board;
And—SIXTEEN SIXTY—Stuart is restored*.
Monk†, Duke of Albemarle the king creates,—
And Hyde with government participates.

Monk, who is said to be in wait there to introduce Charles Stuart. I pray you use your diligence to apprehend him, and send him up to me."

Tea, or Chaa; or as it was called, *Teha*, being the Chinese name, is supposed to have been brought into England from Holland, by Lord Arlington, in 1660. It was sold at a still later date at 60*s.* per lb.

Sir J. Greenvill now arrived in London with Charles's celebrated Breda Declaration, in which it would appear that either in his master's great anxiety to gain the throne, or his natural loose notions of a pledge, he promised much more than he ever intended to fulfil.

*1660.—CHARLES II.—1685. { Queen Catherine of Portugal. (Charles had no issue of the queen; his illegitimate children were) James, Duke of Monmouth. Charles Fitzroy, Duke of Southampton. Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton. Charles Beauclair, Duke of St. Albans. Charles Lennox, Duke of Richmond. And others, with several daughters.

Howell was the first who wrote in favour of Charles I.; he says,

"So fell the royal oak by a wild crew
Of mongrel shrubs which underneath him grew;
So fell the lion by a pack of curs,
So the rose wither'd 'twixt a knot of burrs;
So fell the eagle by a swarm of gnats,
So the whale perish'd by a shoal of sprats."

† Burnet observes, "Monk was ravenous as well as his wife, who was a mean, contemptible creature. They both asked for and sold all that was within their reach, nothing being denied to them for some time; till he became so useless, that little personal regard could be paid him."

The leaders in the late republic cause
Are doomed to perish by convenient laws;
And Cromwell, Bradshaw, Ireton, are torn
From out their cerements, and in fetters borne.
Now o'er the north, as through his English court,
Charles gives alone to prelacy support;
Thus the first instance of contempt, displays,
To pledge and promise in his cloudier days *.
Scarce had the king accomplished his design
Of marriage with th' Infanta Catherine †—
Scarce had the nation ratified the task
Of Restoration, than he spurned the mask:—

---

* The following are lines by Mr. Wordsworth on the persecution of the Scotch Covenanters:

"When Alpine vales threw forth a suppliant cry,
The majesty of England interposed
And the sword stopped: the bleeding wounds were closed,
And faith preserved her ancient purity.
How little boots that precedent of good,
Scorned or forgotten, thou canst testify
For England's shame, O sister realm, from wood,
Mountain, and moor, and crowded street, where lie
The headless martyrs of the covenant,
Slain by compatriot Protestants, that draw
From councils senseless as intolerant
Their warrant. Bodies fall by wild sword law:
But who would force the soul tilts with a straw
Against a champion cased in adamant!"

Ecclesiastical Sketches.

† Charles received with his queen, the Infanta of Portugal, about £300,000 sterling; the settlement of Bombay, and the fortress of Tangier in Africa.

Stage plays, which had been opposed by the Puritans in 1633, were now renewed: when Charles licensed two companies, Killigrew's and Davenant's—the first at Drury-lane, the other in Dorset-gardens.

His early partisans no more he cheers,
And pine in need his faithful Cavaliers *.
Recurrent loyalty at flood, supplied
Wealth, power, and trust upon its dangerous tide;
And some there were, Southampton 'midst the rest,
Who would have raised this scarcely England's guest—
This new-made king—above the public weal,
And grant him revenues beyond appeal.
Crushed is the sturdy virtue of the clans,
The "Independents" and the "Puritans,"
And England scarcely hesitates to give
Unmeasured sway to the prerogative.

Waked from the death of these degenerate days,
On death itself the stricken people gaze:
The unclean bird in air, with mortal stoop
Covers the city and its cowering coop;
The plague-spot blisters like an ambient fire,
And mortal taint ten thousand breasts respire;
Drained are the haunts of man to swell the wave,
As tributary to one common grave †.

* Burnet says, "He had been obliged to so many who had been faithful to him, that he seemed afterwards resolved to make an equal return to them all; and finding it not easy to reward them all, he forgot them all."

"The Pendrels and Mrs. Lane were among the small number of loyalists who were rewarded after the Restoration."—*Granger.*

† A passage in Pepys's Diary is as follows:—"The circumstance of a man being induced to dig his own grave, from the conviction that the slender and sickly remnant of his household were unable to provide him

Unchastened yet, the vicious king beholds
The coming scenes, which misery still unfolds:
Shrieks on the quays resound; devouring flames
In red destruction dress the shores of Thames;
In forked fury riding on the blast,
Dart their dread record o'er the black'ning waste;
And the bright city of Eliza's isle,
Trade, mast, and pennant, one funereal pile* !

---

with the rites of sepulture, presents that dreadful calamity to our imagination in a more awful and horrific view than any of the many distressing particulars we remember to have met with concerning it."

"Nec requies erat ulla mali: defessa jacebant
Corpora: mussabat tacito medicina timore
Quippe patentia quum totiens, ardentia morbis,
Lumina versarent oculorum, expertia somno;
Multaque præterea mortis tum signa dabantur.
Perturbata animi mens, in mœrore, metuque
Triste supercilium, furiosus vultus, et acer;
Solicitæ porro, plenæque sonoribus, aures:
Creber spiritus, aut ingens, raroque coortus,
Sudorisque madens per collum splendidus humor:
Tenuia sputa, minuta, croci contacta colore,
Salsaque, per fauces rauca vix edita tussi.
In manibus vero nervi trahier, tremere artus;
A pedibusque minutatim subcedere frigus
Non dubitabat: item, ad supremum denique tempus
Compressæ nares, nasi primoris acumen
Tenue, cavati oculi, cava tempora: frigida pellis
Duraque, inhorrebat rictum: frons tenta meabat:
Nec nimio rigidâ post strati morte jacebant;
Octavoque fere candenti lumine solis
Aut etiam nonâ reddebant lampade vitam."

Lucretius vi.

Dr. Spratt (Bishop of Rochester) in his "Plague of Athens," says—

"Upon the head first the disease
As a bold conqueror doth seize,
Begins with man's metropolis;
Secured the capitol, and then it knew
It could at pleasure weaker parts subdue."

* Some placed the guilt of this conflagration to the Republicans

Still Pharaoh's heart was hardened; and the noise
Of hollow pastime every thought employs;
By France infected in life's careless morn,
To France is now but her maturer scorn!
At war with Holland, doubtful are the claims
For victory, 'twixt her and royal James *;
Anon, the hostile fleets the Channel touch,
Of Beaufort and De Ruyter,—French and Dutch:
Rupert and Albemarle their line oppose,—
Glory and valour equal,—foes with foes:
On knotted shrouds th' entangled seamen fought,
And breathless England dear successes bought;
Keen in retort, the Dutch the Medway traced,
And Charles's navy, in her ports disgraced.

---

others to the Catholics; still the Papists were the chief objects of suspicion. But not even a presumption of guilt, after the strictest inquiry by a committee of Parliament, appeared. Yet to give countenance to the prejudice, the *inscription engraven on the Monument* ascribed the calamity to this hated party. This was erased by James II., but was *restored after the Revolution.* Hence Pope—

> "Where London's column, pointing to the skies,
> Like a tall bully, lifts its head and lies."

On the settlement of the Catholic question in 1829, a resolution to obliterate this false and wilful accusation passed the Common Council of London.

* The Duke of York ("the tennis ball of fortune," as Granger expresses him), when young, was said to have been very like his father. "So like is he," says Sir Francis Wortley ("*Characters and Elegies*"), "that we may *invert* the royal epithet given to his father 'Jacobissimus Carolus' to 'Carolissimus Jacobus.'"

For Dunkirk's sale and war ignobly done,
Sentenced to banishment is Clarendon *;
Him, Shaftesbury soon succeeds; and measures fall
Under the guidance of the famed "*Cabal* †."
In plea of strengthening the triple league ‡,
In baseness Charles engages, and intrigue;

---

* A great number of satirical pieces were published just before his dismissal. Clarendon had built a house at a vast expense, and beyond the support of his slender means: and it acquired the nickname of "Dunkirk House," or "Holland Hall." Its erection was ascribed to French and Dutch gold.

"Here lies the Cavalier's debenture wall,
Fixed on an eccentric basis;
Here's Dunkirk Town and Tangier Hall,
The marriage of the queen and all,
The Dutchman's Templum Pacis."

Clarendon died in exile 1674. "His religion as well as his policy was clouded with prejudices, but while we lament a weakness inseparable from humanity, we honour the uncontaminated rectitude of his intentions. His chief failing seems to have been too entire devotion to a prince who did not deserve his generous attachment."—*Macdiarmid's Lives.*

† Viz.—Clifford, Ashley (Cooper), Buckingham, Arlington, Lauderdale. "The great talents of Shaftesbury, and the exact knowledge of men and things, contributed to render him one of the first characters of his age. But the violence of his passions, and the flexibility of his principles, prompted him to act very different and even contrary parts."—*Granger.* His friend, Mr. Locke, who differs from other writers in his character, tells us that "the good of his country was what he steered his counsels and actions by, through the whole course of his life."

‡ England, Holland, and Sweden—a league wisely negotiated by Sir William Temple, and interrupted by the artifices of the Cabal; but chiefly of Shaftesbury. Thus, Mr. Forster, speaking of him during the sway of the Protector, observes—"He who now cants for tyranny under Cromwell, with pious breath, will soon practise it under Charles II. with iron heel."

"Of these the false Achitophel was first,
A name to all succeeding ages curst.

Raises supplies upon his credit stake,
He then, in secret, had resolved to break.
The Treasurer's place he stipulates to grant
To any aiding his immediate want.
Clifford the hint obeys, and lays the scheme
In shame, the king's finances to redeem;
A scheme, no less than seizing to his aid
All public moneys in th' Exchequer paid*.

For close designs and crooked counsels fit,
Sagacious, bold, and turbulent of wit;
Restless, unfixed in principles and place,
In power unpleased, impatient of disgrace:
A fiery soul, which, working out its way,
Fretted the pigmy body to decay,
And o'er-informed the tenement of clay.
* * * * * * *
In friendship false, implacable of hate,
Resolved to ruin or to rule the state:
To compass this, the triple bond he broke,
The pillars of the public safety shook,
And fitted Israel for a foreign yoke;
Then seized with fear, yet still affecting fame,
Usurped a patriot's all-atoning name."

It is only fair to add the following:

"In Israel's courts ne'er sat an Abethdin
With more discerning eyes, or hands more clean;
Unbribed, unbought, the wretched to redress;
Swift of despatch, and easy of access."

Dryden: Abs. and Achit.

* Bankers used to carry their money to the Exchequer, and advance it upon the security of the funds, by which they were afterwards reimbursed when the money was levied on the public. The bankers by this got eight per cent., or more, for sums which had either been assigned to them without interest, or which they had borrowed at six per cent., profits which they dearly paid for by this breach of public faith. A general confusion prevailed in the city, followed by the ruin of many; and some, full of the most dismal apprehensions, were at a loss to account for such iniquitous counsels by which credit was destroyed.

But England's terrors were no less to find
The king himself to popery inclined;
A faith, the duke, his brother, had profess'd,
Ere this a papist, and by priests confess'd.
Now far and wide the discontents are loud,
And secret agents track the murmuring crowd.
A court abandoned; and a Popish bent;
A seventeen sessions of the Parliament;
France in mock amity (a foe concealed,
To England's fame and England's creed revealed);
A war with Holland, burdened by its debt:—
All, all conspired to wake the slumbering threat.
Dark is the history of Godfrey's fate*,
The vulgar charge of Jesuitic hate;
Hence false reports by Titus Oates† arose,
Denouncing many as the church's foes;

---

* Sir Edmundbury Godfrey had been an active magistrate in the discovery of the popish plot. He was found murdered—his body pierced by his own sword, and with many marks of violence. His death was imputed to the papists.

† Gross as was the imposture, Dryden thus represents it, with some foundation of truth:

"—— that plot, the nation's curse,
Bad in itself, but represented worse;
Raised in extremes, and in extremes decried,
With oaths affirmed, with dying vows denied;
Not weighed nor winnowed by the multitude,
But swallowed in the mass, unchewed and crude."
Absalom and Achitophel.

Titus Oates is described (Hon. Roger North) as "A low man, of

The Duke he points, and e'en the royal wife,
As gendering plots against the monarch's life:
Stirr'd is the Parliament with new alarm,
And Jesuits feel the strong judicial arm:
Coleman, the duke's adherent, is accused;
Grove, Pick'ring, Ireland, alike abused;
Unproved, yet sentenced—unconvicted, all
As *Papists* perish, not as *traitors* fall.
Brought to the scaffold are suspected lords,
And venal Oates receives his base rewards.

And now the Papists, by a counter art,
Accuse of schemes the Presbyterian part *;
Through chosen Dangerfield set up a cry
Of treason and a dark conspiracy.
But when suborned the evidence is shown,
And the vile agent into prison thrown,
Powis, he implicates and Castlemain,
As chief abettors of this perjured train.

The treasurer Danby is impeached on crimes
Harmonious only with discordant times:

---

an ill cut, very short neck, and his visage and features most particular. His mouth was the centre of his face, and a compass therein would sweep his nose, forehead, and chin, within the diameter. Cave quos ipse Deus notavit."

* The Meal Tub plot. The king himself was suspected of encouraging this imposture.

In league with Louis, he had framed a deed
In Charles's name, wherein the Gaul agreed
To pay a stated stipend, for the space
Of three successive years: as quittance base
For his Nimeguen treachery: the price
Of the Quadruple Treaty's sacrifice*.

---

* The quadruple treaty of Nimeguen, between England, Holland, Spain, and the Emperor, which gave peace to Europe.

It would be beyond the limits of this small work to enter on the detail of treaties—the great object here is but to chronicle them—yet the present (that of Nimeguen) had given birth to transactions of so infamous a character and so disgraceful to all parties concerned, that it cannot be so slightly dismissed. As to the treaty itself, the reader may consult Sir W. Temple: concerning the accusation of Danby, an extract from Hume will be sufficient. "Montague, the king's ambassador at Paris, had procured a seat in the lower house, and without obtaining or asking the king's leave, suddenly came over to England. Charles, suspecting his intention, ordered his papers to be seized; but Montague, who foresaw this measure, had taken care to secrete one paper, which he immediately laid before the House of Commons. It was a letter from the treasurer Danby, wrote at the beginning of the year, during the negotiations at Nimeguen, for the general peace. Montague was there directed to make a demand of money; or, in other words, the king was willing secretly *to sell his good offices in France, contrary to the general interests of the confederates, and even to those of his own kingdoms!* The letter contains these words: 'In case the conditions of peace shall be accepted, the king expects to have six millions of livres a year for three years, from the time that this agreement shall be signed between his Majesty and the King of France: because it will probably be two or three years before the Parliament will be in humour to give him any supplies after the making of any peace with France; and the ambassador here has always agreed to that sum, but not for so long a time.' Danby was so unwilling to engage in this negotiation, that the king, to satisfy him, subjoined with his own hand: '*This letter is writ by my order.—C. R.*'" Such are the words of Hume, by which the reader will be at once convinced that whilst the tyranny of a Stuart may find a parallel in the house of

But the king's secret wish was plain at length,
To give to popery availing strength,
Whereon the Commons introduce the "Test,"
The papal growth in office to arrest.
By Shaftesbury's art, the lower chamber frames
An act, excluding, as successor, James;
But this the Peers opposing, public heat
In words and deeds is kindled by defeat:
Whereby the Commons, Halifax accuse,
And aged Stafford, of seditious views;
Led from his prison on a charge, he dies,
Begot in perj'ry and conspiracies.

At Oxford now the new assembly met,
True to a man against the popish threat;
The duke's exclusion is again the cry,
And banners propagate "No Popery!"

Tudor, the meanness of Charles has no equal instance in the "line of kings."

In 1672, John de Witt had become Pensionary of Holland. He conducted affairs with great wisdom, and placed the marine in an excellent state. He opposed the elevation of William III. to the Stadtholderate, the source of all his misfortunes. An attempt was made to assassinate him, which failed. His brother, Cornelius de Witt, was apprehended on a charge of conspiring the death of the Prince of Orange, and sent to prison; but though the accusation was unsupported, he was sentenced to be banished. John was about to accompany him, and as they were leaving the Hague, the irritated populace tore them to pieces. Thus these patriots fell, one of whom had served his country as a statesman nineteen years, and the other as a soldier.—*Life of De Witt*, 1709.

'Midst which, a boon, the "Habeas" Act, is pass'd,
In this, of Charles's parliaments, the last.
Charles now from place the Presbyterians threw,
And friends to non-resistance placed in lieu;
The charter of the city he abates,
And awes th' election of its magistrates.
*Monmouth, of Stuart's spurious descent,
Inflames the Duke with jealous discontent,
And both upheld by many friends in arms,
Awake at length the monarch to alarms.

---

* James, Duke of Monmouth, was a natural son of Charles, by Mrs. Lucy Walters, of whom the pretended secret history was published under borrowed names, in the "Perplexed Prince," written in the manner of a novel, and dedicated to William Lord Russell. The king is there said to have been married to her. Charles's love for the Duke of Monmouth seems to have been invariable. "I observed," says Sir W. Temple, "the great affection his Majesty had to the Duke of Monmouth, and saw plainly the use his Grace intended to make of it." Mrs. Walters (who assumed the name of Barlow) travelled to the Hague, when Charles was first there, for the sole purpose of becoming his mistress; in which design, as she was very handsome, Charles was not at all likely to disappoint her. She lived for some years in this intimacy: but having lost his affection, she was left at Paris, under the care of a clergyman, described by Kennet as "late master of the Charter House," who said she led but an ill life, and who finally buried her in that city.

The two daring acts of Colonel Blood at this period are thus noticed by Rochester in his "History of Insipids:"

"Blood, who wears treason in his face,
Villain complete in parson's gown, [*his disguise*]
How much is he at court in grace
For stealing Ormond and the crown!
Since loyalty does no man good,
Let's steal the King and outdo Blood!"

To grasp the *Diadem* is Monmouth's scheme;
To *bar the Duke's Accession*, Russell's dream:
In the ripe purpose Grey and Shaftesbury blend,
And Sidney, mostly the *Republic's* friend.

Meanwhile about the arbitrary king
The "Rye-house plot*" new apprehensions fling.
In Holland, Shaftesbury had closed his days,
To glory lost, to fame of brightest blaze.
Monmouth escaped;—to refuge others cross'd;—
But Russell†, Sidney‡, are condemned and lost.

Killigrew used the following expedient to admonish the king of his extreme negligence in regard to the kingdom. He dressed himself in a pilgrim's habit, went into the king's chamber and told him that he was resolved immediately to leave the world, and was then entering upon a pilgrimage to the lower regions. The king asked him what he purposed doing there. He said, "To speak to his Satanic Majesty to send Oliver Cromwell to take care of the English government, as he had observed with regret that his successor was always employed on other business."

* The design for assassinating Charles and the Duke of York on their return from Newmarket to London, was frustrated by the king's house at the former place taking fire, which hastened the royal party away eight days earlier than had been appointed. The plot was discovered on the following June.

† Russell was the third son of William, first Duke of Bedford. He entered into various schemes for the exclusion of the Duke of York from the succession, which being held treasonable, he was tried and beheaded, 1683. After the Revolution, the parliament passed an act to consider who were the advisers of the murder (so called then) of Russell.

‡ Sidney was tried and condemned for conspiring the king's death, by a packed jury and an infamous judge, Jefferies. One only witness

In which attaint, the noblest blood was spilt,
On forced and partial evidence of guilt.
Louis revokes King Henry's act of Nantz,
And England shelters Gallic Protestants;
Their arts and mysteries follow in their train,
And grace with knowledge a despotic reign *:
While Newton†, Tillotson, Hale, Burnet, taught;

---

appeared against him, but his papers were deemed equivalent to another. Beheaded 1683.

The following was a sentiment ever nearest his heart:

"———Manus hæc inimica tyrannis
Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietem."

* This policy of the "Grand Monarque" lost to France 800,000 Protestants, and gave to England 50,000 industrious artisans!

† To Newton the following lines of Lucretius have been well applied:

Qui genus humanum ingenio superavit, et omnes
Perstrinxit stellas, exortus ut ætherius sol.

Charles's character is well drawn by Granger:—"In appearance, without propensity to tyranny, he made no scruple of embracing such measures as were destructive to civil and religious liberty. He chose rather to be a pensioner of France than the arbiter of Europe; and to sacrifice the independence of his kingdom, and the happiness of his subjects, than to remit his attachment to indolence and pleasure."

When love was all the easy monarch's care,
Seldom at council, never in a war.

"On the king's death, his body," says Bp. Burnet, "was indecently neglected; his funeral was very mean; he did not lie in state; no mourning was given, and the expense of it was not equal to what an ordinary nobleman's funeral would be." Respecting Charles's person, Andrew Marvell sings—

"Of a tall stature, and of sable hue,
Much like the son of Kish, that lofty Jew."

Evelyn says, "his countenance was fierce, his voice great; proper of person, every motion became him." "He was," says Sheffield, "an

And poets—Milton*, Dryden, Cowley, wrote.

---

illustrious exception to all the common rules of physiognomy; for, with a most saturnine harsh sort of countenance, he was both of a merry and merciful disposition."

It is by no means the part of so humble a work as the present to question an authority so weighty as the above; but certainly the "merciful disposition" of Charles still appears problematical. Some few instances of generosity we find respecting him, such as occasionally are amongst the impulses of even worse men than Charles; but of a "*merciful disposition*" he can hardly be considered. There is one anecdote, however, which should not be suppressed. We have heard how the king, in a progress he once made to Winchester, wished to quarter Nell Gwyn upon Dr. Ken; but the doctor resolutely refused to admit her, and she was obliged to seek other lodgings. When, not long afterwards, the see of Bath and Wells became vacant, Charles asked what was the name of the little man at Winchester, who would not let Nell lie in his house. They told him; and to the astonishment of the whole court, Ken was appointed to the bishopric.

Burnet has a story perhaps not quite so flattering:—A gentleman of noble family had the misfortune in a quarrel to kill another. As no evidence of malice appeared, the crime did not extend beyond manslaughter; yet he was prevailed on to confess to an indictment for murder, a pardon being promised on condition that he did so. "After sentence had passed, it appeared with what design he had been practised upon. It was a rich family, and not well affected to the court; so he was told that he must *pay well for his pardon;* and it *cost him* 16,000*l.*, *of which the king had one-half, the other half being divided between two ladies that were great in favour.*"

* The life of Milton appears to have been in no small jeopardy at the Restoration, as he was excepted out of the act of indemnity. It is believed that he owed his safety to Sir W. Davenant, the dramatist, who interceded for him, as he had been indebted for a like favour to the poet, at the time monarchy was abolished. A story very characteristic of *Stuart* feeling and delicacy prevailed at the time above alluded to. It was said the Duke of York had importuned the king to remove this *Radical*, in the usual way. "In what condition is this John Milton?" asked the king. "Truly—he is blind, old, and poor," replied the duke. "Then let him live," rejoined the *good-natured monarch*, "for if he be blind, old, and poor, his death will be a mercy!"

Chief ministers during this reign:—Earl of Clarendon, Dukes of

In—SIXTEEN, EIGHTY-FIVE—the Second James*
A clear succession to his brother claims;
And Anne, the child of Clarendon, entomb'd,—
†Mary of Modena the throne assum'd.

Oates, the false witness in the late intent,
Is doomed, in turn, to bitterest punishment;
And fearless Baxter‡, upon holier scenes,
A prison suffers by perverted means.

Buckingham and Lauderdale, Lord Ashley, Lord Arlington, Lord Clifford, Sir T. Osborne, Earl of Essex, Duke of Ormond, Marquis of Halifax, Sir W. Temple, Duke of York, and his friends.

* 1685.—JAMES II.—1688.
- *Duchess*—Anne Hyde, daughter of the Earl of Clarendon.
- *Queen*—Mary D'Este, Princess of Modena.
- *Children*—
  - Mary, married to William of Nassau, who jointly succeeded to the crown.
  - Anne, afterwards queen, married to George of Denmark.
  - And several others, who died young.

  (By Anne Hyde.)
- James, excluded from the throne.
- And several others, who died young.

(By Mary D'Este.)

† She was called the Queen of Tears. "Her eyes became eternal fountains of sorrow for that crown her own ill policy contributed to lose."—*Mark Noble.*

‡ Richard Baxter was a man famous for weakness of body and strength of mind; for having the strongest sense of religion himself, and exciting a sense of it in others; for preaching more sermons, engaging in more controversies, and writing more books, than any other

The king's advisers of the Romish class
Meet the pope's legate, and observe the mass
And murmurs hence arising o'er the land,
Encourage Monmouth to a second stand*.
Relanding with few followers, ere long
His force redoubles by six thousand strong;
But chance gives Feversham the conquering throw,
And struck at Sedgmore is the final blow.

---

non-conformist of his age. Baxter was tried before Jefferies for his "Paraphrase on the New Testament." On his attempting to address the court, the judge exclaimed—"Richard, Richard! dost thou think we will hear thee poison the court. Richard, thou art an old fellow, an old knave; thou hast written books enough to load a cart; every one is as full of sedition, as an egg is full of meat; hadst thou been whipt out of thy writing trade forty years ago, it had been happy: but by the grace of God I will look after thee. I know thou hast a mighty party, and I see a great many of the brotherhood in corners, waiting to see what will become of their mighty Don; and a doctor of the party (looking at Dr. Bates) at your elbow, but by the grace of Almighty God I will crush you all."—*State Trials.*

* Monmouth's Public Declaration "charged James, Duke of York (for so it styled the king), with the burning of the city, the death of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, the murder of Sidney and Lord Russell, with the poisoning of the late king, and tearing his crown from his head: it charged him also with being a slave to popish counsels, and with packing the present parliament; and that therefore he was come to revenge all these things on the pretended king; that he would never hearken to any terms until his work was completed, and that he was resolved to give no quarter to those that opposed him. To this he subjoined, that he had a just title to the crown, and that he would lay no claim to it until he had called a free parliament; that parliaments should sit every year, nor be dismissed until all grievances were redressed; and that he would grant liberty of conscience to all manner of people, not excluding even the Papists—and much more in the same strain."—*Sir J. Reresby's Memoirs.*

Captured is Monmouth—but his sorrows wring
No show of pity from the taunting king.
Stung by contempt, his wakened spirit rose,
And bore him yet a hero to the close!
Thus Monmouth follows on the lost Argyle,
And seals his treason by the scaffold pile*.
Unsated Feversham and baser Kirke
Speed, in revenge, their half-accomplished work;
With fire and sword the fugitives pursue,
And slaughter savagely the helpless few!
Still incomplete the measures of the time,
And Jefferies sums the complement of crime †.

---

* Bp. Kennet, in the only account of the interview between James and Monmouth, previous to his execution, which is considered as authentic, says, "The king asked him several questions, and made him sign a declaration that his father told him he was never married to his mother."

Touched by pity, or unmanned by terror, at the noble presence of Monmouth, the executioner struck him three times without effect, and then threw aside the axe, declaring that he was unable to finish the office. The sheriff obliged him to renew the attempt, and the duke's head was severed from his body.

† The number of persons who suffered the sentence of the law, in the famous Western assize of Jefferies, according to a list in the Harleian Collection, is as follows:—At Winchester, 1 (Mrs. Lisle) executed. At Salisbury, none. At Dorchester, 74 executed, 171 transported. At Taunton, 144 executed, 284 transported. At Wells, 97 executed, 393 transported. In all, 330 executed, 855 transported.

An attorney seeing Jefferies in a cellar in the disguise of a sailor at Wapping (as he was attempting to quit the kingdom) laid hold of him and took him before the Lord Mayor, who was so frightened on seeing his old acquaintance, that he fell into a fit. Jefferies, it appears, was

James toleration uses as a plea
To hopes ulterior in the Romish see.
Thus to dissenters he, at first, concedes
Freedom of prayer and liberty of creeds;
Whilst they with benisons a king requite,
At once a tyrant and a hypocrite.
To Popery the Parliament opposed,
The King dissolved it, and their councils closed.
As James's fall was Louis' secret hope,
As much as England's thraldom to the Pope,
He wilily incites him to pursue
His headlong object, with this double view.
The royal conscience bends to Peters' sway*—
Tyrconnel's raised, and Ormond's swept away;
And Rochester and Clarendon † displaced;
While Papists with professorships are graced‡.

never regularly called to the bar, but "having, by some means or other, got a bar gown on his back," he began to practise with considerable success. He even braved the plague for the sake of briefs, and in 1666 came into notice at the Kingston assizes, at which, on account of the pestilence, very few counsel made their appearance.—*Seward's Anec.*

* The person called "Father Peters," was Edward Petre, the king's confessor, who was at the head of the Jesuits, and whom James was absurd enough to make a member of his privy council. He greatly accelerated the downfall of the king.—*Ellis.*

† The second Lord Clarendon—son to the chancellor.

‡ The Pope Innocent XI. advised the king not to be too precipitate, nor rashly attempt what repeated experience might convince him was impracticable. The Spanish Ambassador Ronquillo, deeming the tran-

Nobly the Seven Churchmen take their stand,
Firm to the faith and ritual of the land;
Charged with sedition, they await the doom
Of James's menace and the brand of Rome;
Acquitted, free, they vindicate the cause,
And raise the mightier triumph of the laws*.

---

quillity of England necessary for the support of Spain, made similar remonstrances. He observed to the king how busy the priests appeared at court. "Is it not the custom in Spain," said James, "for the king to consult with his confessor?" "Yes," replied the Ambassador, "and it is for that very reason our affairs succeed so ill."

Cartwright, Bp. of Chester, has the following delectable passage in a sermon published in this reign:

"Though the king should rend off the mantle from our bodies, as Saul did from Samuel; nay, though he should sentence us to death, of which, blessed be God and the king, there is no danger; yet if we are living members of the Church of England, we must neither open our mouths nor lift up our hands against him, but honour him before the people and elders of Israel—neither must we question his religious or civil policy, for he is made our king by God's law, of which the law of the land is only declarative."—*Somers' Tracts.*

* The king had even assumed the power of issuing a declaration of indulgences. Finding the first was submitted to, he issued a second, with an order that immediately after divine service, it should be read by the clergy in all churches; and hence arose the famous trial of the seven bishops, on their refusal. Mr. Somers, one of the counsel for the bishops, "displayed," says Granger, "an eloquence on that occasion worthy of Athens or Rome, and an honest zeal for liberty no less worthy those republics." Of Somers (afterwards Chancellor), Horace Walpole says, he "was one of those divine men who, like a chapel in a palace, remains unprofaned, whilst all the rest is tyranny, corruption, and folly."

The acquittal of the bishops was marked by the strongest demonstration of public joy. "Bonfires, illuminations, and other tokens of satisfaction, were resorted to in the Metropolis. The church bells were set in motion, and the churches were crowded by persons eager to testify their gratitude. Portraits of the prelates were exhibited in the print-shops,

By Churchill led, defection once began,
James is at home deserted, man by man;
He, who his *children-subjects* had deceived,
Is now, of *children of his blood* bereaved;
Him, his beloved—his fav'rite Anne—forsakes;
And Danish George the common fear partakes.
In secret flight, the Queen to Calais past;
The King, himself, uninterrupted, last.
The English crown he subjects to attaint,
To be by Louis canonised a saint*!

---

and they were grouped together in spiritual caricatures as the seven stars and the seven golden candlesticks of the Protestant Churches."—*Wilson's Memoirs of De Foe.*

* "James being extremely restless (Oct. 23, 1688) ordered a weather-cock to be placed where he might see it from his apartment, that he might learn by his own eyes whether the wind was protestant or popish. The E. wind was called Protestant, and the W. Popish." *Seward's Anec.* "God help me," cried he, "my own children have deserted me." As he was going to meet a council of peers for the last time, he was met by the Earl of Bedford, father to Lord Russell, who had suffered death in the late reign, at the instigation of James. When the King saw him, he said, "My lord, you are a good man—you have much interest with the peers; you can do me service with them to-day." "I had a son," returned the venerable earl, "who could have served your majesty on this occasion." The king could return no answer. James survived his dethronement ten years. With the exception of two attempts to recover the crown, his time was spent in complete inactivity—hunting, his amusement; and an occasional visit to the monastery of La Trappe.

> "And kings, when they descend to tyranny,
> *Dissolve the bond and leave the subject free!*"

In this year was born James, afterwards known as the "Pretender;" on which occasion Dryden produced one of those panegyrics, adding little to his renown as a poet, but detracting considerably from his

He flies to French protection: and the state
Becomes a void in—SIXTEEN, EIGHTY-EIGHT.

---

character as a man. In the present small work, attempt has been made not to give offence to any denomination of readers; but an opinion is now ventured, which will probably meet with the censure of some, namely, that it would perhaps be difficult to point out, in the long descent of the venal muse, one who has left so many examples of her besetting frailty as Dryden. Religion, politics, or the claims of confidence, none were too solemn, none so entitled to honour, as not to be reduced to the time-service of the poet's pen: and though admiration for some of these displays as literary compositions has been sanctioned by custom, yet the principal strain of these "occasional" efforts will be found nearly as dull as the provocations themselves were ignoble.

The "Ode on the Death of Cromwell" and the "Astræa Redux" rather demonstrate the versatility of principle than poetry—of the man than the bard—but at the same time prove that this distinguished personage could *turn his mind to anything*. Preferable to the "Annus Mirabilis" only because not so tedious, the above odes represent, with the "Britannia Rediviva," not indeed the pure stream of poetic imagery, but a stagnant deposite of the Heliconic waters—or in other words, the composition of Fancy becomes almost as offensive as the decomposition of matter. As to the "Threnodia Augustalis"—it being a far more melancholy affair than the "inconsolable event" the Pindaric elegises—we may at least say in *this* respect, "materiem superabat opus:" the poem must have weighed more heavily than the death of Charles. But real and unaffected grief will follow the bard and the dramatist, the writer of "Alexander's Feast," and the author of "All for Love"—the great Dryden! The mean adulation of the poet, which no poverty could ever palliate, nor should any gratitude have exhibited, is incomparably worse than the flattery of the painter; for while the limner but gratifies the lesser of human vanities, the poet acting also the part of the historian, his matter is of a higher nature, in which truth and fidelity should be held inviolable.

The miserable pittance which such crooked policy produced this otherwise great man and poet, could scarcely have made amends for the obloquy he must have well known he was laying up against his good name: nor even that scanty boon was he suffered long to enjoy.

It remains only to submit to the reader a short extract from the Pindaric which had its rise in the birth of Prince James.

In the mean while, the Prince of Orange—he
Of Stuart blood and its affinity—
Takes with this double trust, a surer still,
The King of England at the people's will!

"Last solemn sabbath saw the church attend,
The Paraclete in fiery pomp descend;
But when his wondrous octave roll'd again,
He brought a royal infant in his train.
So great a blessing to so good a king,
None but th' Eternal Comforter could bring.
Or did the mighty Trinity conspire,
At once in council to create our sire?
It seems as if they sent the new-born guest
To wait on the procession of their feast *,
And on their sacred anniverse decreed
To stamp their image on his promised seed."

But hear another extract:

The sacred cradle to your charge receive,
Ye seraphs, and by turns the guard relieve,
Thy father's angel and thy father join
To keep possession, and secure the line.

Another:

When humbly on the royal babe we gaze,
The manly lines of a majestic face
Give awful joy: 'tis paradise to look
On the fair frontispiece of Nature's book.
If the first opening page so charms the sight,
Think how the unfolded volume will delight.
See how the venerable infant lies
In early pomp—how through the mother's eyes
The father's soul, with an undaunted view,
Looks out and takes our homage as his due.
Not great Æneas . . . . . ."

But the reader will have seen enough to lament the kind of reputation this mingles with the renown of Dryden.

Chief ministers during this reign—Earls of Sunderland and Tyrconnel—Lord Jefferies—Lords Bellasis and Arundel—Earl of Middleton, Viscount Preston.

---

* It appears that the young saint was born about the festival of the Holy Trinity, 1688.

* William and Mary†, on the flight of James,
Are now invested in their mutual names‡:
The "Bill of Rights§"—the Constitution fix'd,
Of the three parts, King, Lords, and Commons, mix'd.
Yet cold his onset; unsure the result;
Cautious and few the voices which exult—
Held are the royal followers by doubt
And recollection of the Monmouth rout.

---

* 1688.—W. AND M.—1702. { Queen Mary, the king's cousin, daughter of James II.

† The character of Queen Mary, by Burnet, is a delineation of every female grace and virtue.

‡ A formal tender of the crown was made to William and Mary by George Savile Marquis of Halifax, Speaker of the House of Lords in the Convention Parliament.

§ De Foe has these words, which at the present day become well worthy remark:—"The Declaration of Rights of the people of England has stabbed all sort of civil tyranny to the heart, and the English monarchy is purged from all the dissenters complained of. I know but one thing left that we have to ask of the government—the abolition of tests, sacraments, and religious obligations at our admission to trusts in the government."—*Review.*

The most important articles in the Declaration of Rights are the following:—The king cannot suspend the laws or their execution—he cannot levy money without consent of parliament—the subjects have a right to petition the crown—a standing army cannot be kept up in time of peace but by consent of parliament—elections must be free, and parliaments frequently assembled, &c. &c.

In 1703, the honour of the British flag had been much invaded, and the only attempt made to retrieve was by Commodore Benbow—the rough and brave old Benbow, whose name is still venerated by British sailors. He appeared off St. Malo's with an insignificant squadron, destroyed some privateers, and bombarded the town for three days.

Allegiance still the Jacobites reject,
But the base Titus Oates regains respect.
Gordon surrendering, Scotland yields consent,
"Great Britain" owning William's government.
Still fealty, certain Highland chiefs forego,
And in the roll, Macdonald of Glencoe,
Whose savage murder, by the king's decree,
Records Glenlyon's march of infamy*!"

* William, at the instigation of Sir J. Dalrymple, secretary for Scotland, signed a warrant of military execution against Macdonald and his whole clan. It was put in force by his countryman, Campbell of Glenlyon, who with the most savage barbarity accompanied it by a breach of hospitality. Macdonald himself was shot with two bullets in the back part of the head by one Lindsay, an officer whom he had entertained as his guest. His tenants were murdered by the soldiers, to whom they had given free quarters; women were killed in defending their tender offspring; and boys in imploring mercy were butchered by the officers to whose knees they clung. *Inquiry into the Massacre of Glencoe.—Ralph.*

"——— Glenlyon,
I pray you may have life stretch'd out beyond
The common span of mortals, to endure
The curse of Glencoe cleaving to your soul."
Serjt. Talfourd's "Glencoe."

William's hatred to the Scotch nation was as inveterate as Cromwell's. He was judiciously called King of Holland and Stadtholder of England; adored at the Hague, he was disliked at Hampton Court.

De Foe—*contra*—"None are so forward," says he, "to clamour at the cruelty of Glencoe, as those very men who have escaped justice in Scotland and in England, for the far more barbarous massacres and cold-blooded executions practised upon innocent subjects in the reigns of Charles II. and James II. As the king was not further concerned in Glencoe than as being the original of every commission given out to execute necessary justice, he, or any other prince, may, when abused, incur the blame of other men's actions. There are no other arguments to clear up the reputation of Charles I. from being guilty of the Irish mas-

By Louis back'd, infatuated James
In arms attempts reprisal of his claims;
Tyrconnel, by Hibernia's flattering test,
Cheers his late master from the port of Brest;
Straight from Kinsale to Dublin gates he tends;
The town receives him and the shouts of friends:
Mingling the troops, the priesthood at his heels,
Borne is the host, and bigot Stuart kneels.
But 'gainst his march the Protestants support
With noble patience Londonderry fort:
Raised is the siege; disheart'ning, James's loss;
Whilst William's subsidies the Channel cross.

---

sacre, than what will hold good to clear up the innocence of King William in the affair of Glencoe; and when they will answer for the one, I will answer for the other."

In the reign of King William, the *Calves' Head Club* was avowedly supported, which during the Restoration had been only privately observed. Ward's account of it is this: "The place in which they met was a blind alley in Moorfields, where an axe was hung up in the room and was reverenced as a principal symbol in this diabolical sacrament. Their bill of fare was a dish of calves' heads, dressed several ways, by which they represented the king and his friends; a large pike with a small one in his mouth, as an emblem of tyranny—a large cod's head, by which they pretended to represent the person of the king as bestial. After the repast, one of the elders presented an 'Icon Basilike,' which was with great solemnity burnt upon the table, whilst the anthems were singing. After this was produced Milton's 'Defensio Populi Anglicani,' upon which all laid their hands, and made protestation to maintain the same. After the cloth was removed, the anniversary anthem, as they called it, was sung, and a calf's skull filled with wine went round to the pious memory of those patriots who had threatened the tyrant."

Louis again his armament refits,
Which, Schomberg* scattering, James again submits;
When—SIXTEEN, NINETY—William's forces join
The Duke's, to meet the Stuart on the Boyne†.
The Irish regiments their adroitness miss,
Desert their federates, the French and Swiss;
The King of England, leading the assault,
Seizes the moment of his foes at fault—

---

* Schomberg was descended of a noble family in the Palatinate. His mother was an English woman, daughter of Lord Dudley. He had served in Holland, England, France, Portugal, and Brandenburgh. He obtained the dignities of Mareschal of France, Grandee in Portugal, Generalissimo in Prussia, and Duke in England.

De Foe, to satirise his countrymen for their ingratitude in abusing King William as a foreigner, and for their pride in despising the new nobility, the Schombergs, the Keppels, and Bentincks, thus writes:

> "These are the heroes who despise the Dutch,
> And rail at new-come foreigners so much,
> Forgetting that themselves are all derived
> From the most scoundrel race that ever lived:
> A horrid crowd of rambling thieves and drones
> Who ransack'd kingdoms and dispeopled towns—
> The Pict and painted Briton, treach'rous Scot,
> By hunger, theft, and rapine hither brought,
> Norwegian pirates, buccaneering Danes,
> Whose red-haired offspring everywhere remains,
> Who, joined with Norman-French, composed the breed
> From whence your 'True-Born Englishmen' proceed."
> ("*True-Born Englishman.*")

† William, the day before the battle of the Boyne, while reconnoitring, was wounded by a ball from a field-piece, which having grazed on the bank of the river, slanted upon his right shoulder and tore the flesh. Some soldiers observing disorder among those who attended him, set up a shout through their camp. The report of William's death flew presently to Dublin, and thence spread not only to Paris, where the people expressed their joy by bonfires and illuminations, but through the whole of Europe.

Fortune he plucks: while ill-starr'd James discerns,
Aloof, from Dunmore's hill, his slaughter'd kernes.
Great was the havoc, and dear-bought the gain
To William's camp, with gallant Schomberg slain.

As vain, five thousand of the rebel youth
Hold out at Lim'rick, on the fall of Ruth*.
Stuart escapes,—whereon the king requites
The suff'ring Papists with their former rights;
James's scant followers are to France betray'd,
And form therein the "Irish Brigade."

With hope, once more, the fugitive was flushed,
Which Russell at La Hogue for ever crushed†;
Beaten were James and Tourville on the waste,
And Stuart pensioner on France replaced.

William, now Captain-General o'er allies,
The haughty monarch of the French defies.
Various his fortunes in the Netherlands,
Till Namur falls into the conqueror's hands;
But bred in camps,—on glory too intent,—
He wakes the jealousy of Parliament.

* St. Ruth; who had been sent over from France to take the command of the Irish forces.

† The French in 1692, two years before Russell's victory of La Hogue, had assumed the motto, "Imperium pelagi," in consequence of their success off Beachy Head, which was now flung back upon them, in the following:

"Maturate fugam, regique hæc dicite vestro,
Non illi Imperium pelagi."

Regard, the denizen to England bore,
But hate and jealousy to Louis, more:
The subjects' good his heart but sickly warm'd;
But valour, arms, and French invasion charm'd:
Means he extorted; appetent of gold,
A military system to uphold:
The Whig or Tory his alternate friend,
As each compliance to his hope might lend:
Mart, commerce, tillage; to one purpose, all
Were coveted: destruction to the Gaul!
Wide through the land the devastation made
By coin debased, embarrass'd port and trade;
To this, the revenue's resources low,
But gave to credit a severer blow.
Closed is the war, and sued-for treaty given,
Confirm'd at Ryswick,—SIXTEEN, NINETY-SEVEN:—
A war in slender policy begun,
And slenderer still in acquisition, spun!
But the proud Louis undertakes to own
William's just title to the English crown.

In 1694 the Bank of England was established at the suggestion of a Mr. Pattison, and incorporated the next year, upon advancing the government the sum of 1,200,000*l.*

In this year also died the queen. The reader is here offered a passage from De Foe (*Review*). "Ever since the French match of Charles I., the policy of that court has always too much influenced ours. To the alliance with the French, we owe many of the misfortunes of the

And now that Act of Parliament is framed
By which succession to the crown is named;

---

royal family—the introduction of popery into the Chapel Royal, where it raised feuds between the king and his consort. To this we owe the custom of marrying papists, and the misfortunes of England in three papist queens successively, Englandn ever having had but one protestant queen consort from the time of Henry VIII. to the late Queen Mary, being above 150 years. To this French influence we owe Irish massacres, English plots, counterplots, and court intrigues. To this we owe the loss of Dunkirk—to this, the debauching our court by French example. In the French court James sucked in the unhappy principles of popery and arbitrary power. It is hardly fit for me to express how they turned Charles II. round in his affairs,—how they prompted him to clash with his people,—kept him dependent on them,—always taking care to make it dear enough to England. This to the eternal shame of this nation, the intolerable interruption of our trade, and the ruin of our merchants."

There were at this time four conspicuous monarchs in Europe—*Louis XIV.*, *Peter I.*, *Charles XII.*, and *William III.*

Peter and William met at Utrecht; and the czar having expressed an earnest desire to pass into England, the king ordered three men-of-war and a yacht, under the command of an admiral, to conduct him to the Thames. Evelyn, in his Diary, dated 30th January, 1698, enters "The Czar of Muscovy being come to England, and having a mind to see the building of ships, hired my house at Say's Court, and made it his court." Evelyn had made this house, which was close to the dock-yard at Deptford, a beautiful place, and had bestowed great pains on the gardens, &c. The hard-drinking, half-civilised Muscovites made a said havoc, not even respecting a magnificent hedge-row of hollies, which was very dear to the old owner's heart. Whilst the czar was in his house, one of Evelyn's servants writes to him:—"There is a house full of people, and right nasty. The czar lies next your library, and dines in the parlour next your study. He dines at ten o'clock and six at night; is very seldom at home a whole day: very often in the king's yard, or by water, dressed in several dresses. The king is expected there this day: the best parlour is pretty clean for him to be entertained in. The king pays for all he has." After the departure of Peter, Evelyn himself deplores the miserable condition in which the czar had left his house.

In 1701 Prussia was erected into a kingdom. Frederick, in an assem-

Such to Sophia the Electress grants,
And her descendants—being Protestants.
In—SEVENTEEN, TWO—by an untimely chance
Dies William*, on the eve of war with France—

---

bly of the states of the empire, and by the emperor's (Leopold) consent, placed a crown on his head and was acknowledged King of Prussia by all other potentates of Europe.

* It is said that William even agreed to the request of Louis to obtain a repeal of the Act of Settlement, and to obtain another act declaring the pretended Prince of Wales his successor; but James indignantly rejected the offer of rendering elective an hereditary crown.—*Dépôt des Affaires Etrangères à Versailles.*

The death of John Sobieski taking place in 1696, the throne of Poland became vacant, and James was mentioned as a candidate. Louis also, in this instance, offered to promote his election; but James alleged that his acceptance of such an offer would be an abdication of the English sovereignty.

Smollett thus sums up William's character:—"He was a fatalist in religion, enterprising in politics, dead to all the warm and generous emotions of the human heart, a cold relation, an indifferent husband, a disagreeable man, an ungrateful prince, and an imperious sovereign." But Smollett having held the deposition of King James an unpardonable crime, is perhaps induced to be too severe. How he could merit the character of an indifferent husband is not easily to be understood. We have many proofs to the contrary.

"William III.," says a modern writer, "was the first of our rulers that really solved the problem of constitutional monarchy; and since this solution, the duties of our princes have been easy and natural." And it is only justice to insert here the following lines, forming part of a description of William's character.

"He was,
But is no more—
The Head, Heart, and Hand
Of the Confederacy!
The Assertor of Liberty!
The Deliverer of Nations!
The Bulwark of Holland!
The Preserver of Britain!
The Reducer of Ireland!
And the Terror of France!"

War, for the diadem's descent in Spain,
On termination of th' existing reign.
*Anna succeeds; and this same war proclaims
On Spain and France, who join the son of James;
Unpopular her council†, though the "States"
And Emperor formed the queen's confederates.

Chief ministers during this reign.—Lord Somers—Lord Godolphin—Duke of Leeds—Earl of Sunderland—Montague, Earl of Halifax—Earl of Pembroke—Viscount Lonsdale—Earl of Oxford, &c. &c.

* 1702.—Anne.—1714. { Consort, Prince George of Denmark.—Anne had many children, but they were all born sickly. Of three daughters and two sons, only one (the Duke of Gloucester) lived to be eleven years old. Of others, some were still-born, and the rest died in infancy.

Prince George had remained for a time with James II., who, complaining of the desertion of his nobility, the prince constantly replied, "Est-il possible?" At length he joined the rest and left the unhappy monarch, who, when told of it, said, "What! is *Est-il possible* gone too?"

Prince George died 1708, Lord High Admiral. The first who held this office in England was John De Vere, Earl of Oxford, 1485.

According to the bitter and malicious Duchess of Marlborough, Anne was not quite inconsolable at her husband's death. Her grace observes, "The queen's friendships were flames of extravagant passion, ending in indifference or aversion. Her love to the prince seemed in the eyes of the world to be prodigiously great. But if the passion of grief were great, her stomach was much greater; for that very day he died, she eat three very large and hearty meals; so that one might think, that as grief takes away the appetite of others, her appetite might have an equal effect over her grief."—(*Coxe's Copies of Marlb. Pap. in Brit. Museum.*)

† The leading members of the administration, during the early part of this reign, were the Whig Lords Godolphin, Somers, Sunderland, Cowper, Halifax, and the Duke of Marlborough. The most distinguished of the opposition Tories, were the Dukes of Ormond and Buckingham, the

For, on ambitious Louis, England drew
The Dutch and Germans in one common view.
Fired was the monarch of the French to find
Against his sceptre these in arms combined:
Mostly, the Dutch—on whom he casts his jibe,
"Unworthy Louis' ire, the 'pedlar' tribe!"
Impatient now for vengeance, he descries
On William's death a kindlier prospect rise.
William was feared;—but heavier far the sum
Of French discomfort in the days to come.
Taught by Turenne, accomplish'd Marlborough leads
The early struggle by the Flemish meads*;

Earls of Rochester, Wharton, and Dartmouth, Sir Simon Harcourt, Mr. St. John (afterwards Lord Bolingbroke), and Harley (afterwards Earl of Oxford).

"What was a matter of hope to them (the Whigs, says Cunningham) seemed to the Tories a dangerous tempest ready to break upon the church. To such a height did they carry their frenzy as to burst out in all manner of indecencies against the queen. Of whom it was said,

> "When she was the church's daughter,
> She acted as her mother taught her;
> But, now she's mother to the church
> She has left her daughter in the lurch."

* For his success on Liege, &c. in this year (1702), John Churchill was created Duke of Marlborough.

In 1703 died the prisoner with the Iron Mask, in the Bastille at Paris. The identity of this unfortunate man is not yet clearly determined. By some he is said to have been the twin brother of Louis XIV., by others, the son of Cardinal Mazarin, by Louis's mother, Anne of Austria. By some he is said to have been Foucquet, a statesman in the time of Louis, and according to Mr. Agar Ellis, he was Count Matthioli, Secretary of State to Charles III., Duke of Mantua.

Reaps his green laurel, from the Gallic ranks
By Villeroy marshall'd on the Rhenish banks.
Next on the Danube, with the Prince Eugene,
He stirs the battle—that unslumbering scene:
Bavaria's troops augment the French account,
And sixty thousand crowd on Blenheim's mount;
Firm the battalia, and the veteran nerve
Of brave Tallard, till now unused to swerve;
But by the trial, brighter still the beam
Which sunn'd the hero on the Danube stream* !
In the meanwhile, in Charles of Austria's name†
The arms of England purchase Spanish fame,

* This was one of the completest victories ever obtained by any general; but was not purchased without considerable loss on the part of the allies. "Such," says Voltaire, "was the celebrated battle which the French call the battle of Hochstet, the Germans Plentheim, and the English Blenheim. The conquerors had about 5000 killed and 8000 wounded, the greater part being on the side of Prince Eugene. The French army was almost entirely destroyed; of 60,000 men so long victorious, there never re-assembled more than 20,000 effective. About 12,000 killed, 14,000 prisoners, all the cannon, a prodigious number of colours and standards, all the tents and equipages, the general of the army, and 1200 officers of mark, in the power of the conqueror, signalised that day. The fugitives dispersed in all directions—more than 100 leagues of country were lost in less than one month. The news of the defeat arrived at Versailles in the midst of the rejoicings for the birth of a great-grandson of Louis XIV. Nobody dared inform the king of so cruel a truth. Madame de Maintenon was obliged to tell his majesty that *he was no longer invincible*."

† A great part of the kingdom of Spain had declared in favour of Philip IV., grandson of Louis XIV., who had been nominated successor by the late King of Spain's will; but by a former treaty amongst the

Where the transcendent Peterborough* treads,
And new renown o'er old Iberus sheds.

powers of Europe, Charles of Austria was appointed heir to that crown, and this treaty had been guaranteed by France herself.

* No apology has been thought necessary for the length of the following spirited sketch by Noble, of this extraordinary man, Charles Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough. "He was one of the strangest compounds that nature ever produced. Of great ancestry, a peer by creation, as well as afterwards by descent, yet in his youth he seemed to disregard decency and the greatest of moral obligations. Graceful and elegant in his manners and person, and a favourite with the muses, he seemed emulous to mix only with the rough, brave tars of the ocean. Leaving the navy, he charmed the senate with his oratory. Disgusted with James II.'s government, he obtained a command of part of the Dutch fleet: but William III. brought him back to England, where he became a military officer, yet a councillor to his majesty. Under Anne he was a conqueror, and Spain would have been transferred from the Bourbon to the Austrian family, if Charles had attended as much to fighting as to bull feasting. Never was a braver or more skilful general. He astonished the proud Spaniards—the patient German—and the sprightly French saw themselves excelled in courage, celerity, and stratagem. Even at home his pen vindicated his sword; and at the change of the queen's ministry, he blazed forth a knight of the garter, and as negotiator in all the Italian courts. 'He saw more kings and postilions than any man in Europe.' Under the two first Georges, he became a conspicuous Whig. In these reigns he employed his time more as a wit than a politician. He was insufferably haughty and loved popularity. A correspondent of Pope and Swift, and gifted in all that learning and genius could bestow, yet he delighted to declaim in coffee-houses, where the stupid stare of astonishment was all his reward. They who blamed could not but admire him. Even the cynic Swift, after remarking that at sixty he was more spirited than the young, adds—'I love the hang-dog dearly.' An avowed atheist, he gained the admiration of the friends of revealed religion. He was like no other human being, yet all human beings admired his sense, his wit, and his courage. He died at Lisbon, aged 77, 1735. His second wife was the accomplished Anastasia Robinson, the daughter of an artist. She was an opera-singer and teacher of music, yet she resisted all the earl's advances towards an illicit connexion."

Illustrious captain !—he, whose youthful hands
Had stripp'd the Moor upon his Afric sands:
He, who was foremost of that zealous sect,
The Glorious Revolution, to effect !
Valentia's gained and Barcelona won,
Granada, Carthagena, Aragon !
Noble as brave, the war was his alone,
And Charles his debtor for the Spanish throne.
But Galway now succeeding to the post
Of him recalled, these early trophies lost ;
Fierce at Almanza is the new-born fray—
Berwick attacks—the Portuguese give way—
And to King Philip's rule, the whole of Spain,
Save Catalonia, is reduced again.
A prize, six galleons, Rooke* and Ormond reap,
Of Spanish craft on the Biscayan deep.
Thence, on Gibraltar's precipice (the key
To the rich countries, by the midland sea)

* The following is an anecdote of Captain Rooke. When he was stationed on the Essex coast, the ague proved fatal to many of his crew, whose bodies were sent ashore and interred by the clergyman of a contiguous parish for some time without the payment of the burial fees. These were at length peremptorily demanded, and accompanied by a declaration that no more could be granted Christian burial unless the dues were discharged. Rooke, exasperated, ordered the body of the next man who died to be placed upon the table of the clergyman's kitchen. Alarmed and disgusted, the priest sent a messenger to inform the naval officer that if he would convey away the lifeless inmate, "He would readily bury him and the whole ship's crew for nothing."—*Noble.*

The admiral thunders: on the signal shout
The British seamen master the redoubt,
Their vital object, 'twixt the mole and town,
And conquering tear the Spanish ensign down:
Hesse *, the meanwhile, disarms the inland gates,
And the whole garrison capitulates:
A gem more lasting though of milder blaze
Than lit the chronicles of Anna's days.

Villeroy next yielding Ramilies, the lands
Of Brabant are reduced to Marlborough's hands:
Fertile as vast: and in the Belgic train
Of princely cities, Brussels and Louvain.

In—SEVENTEEN, SEVEN—the "Union," long discuss'd,
Scotland concedes, but in no cordial trust:
In England's parliament is merged her own;
Her laws untouched, but subject to the throne †.

Marlborough, Vendome at Oudenarde subdued;
Malplaquet following,—that field of blood!

* The Prince of Hesse.

† Swift thus commences his satirical lines on the Union:

> "The queen has lately lost a part
> Of her *entirely English* heart;
> For want of which, by way of botch,
> She pieced it up again with Scotch."

This union was long unpopular, and many pretend to trace the rebellions of 1715 and 1745 up to this measure—arguments, when the reader may meet with them, which will appear perhaps more dexterous than direct.

Stoops the French king again to England's queen,—
Villars again, to Marlborough and Eugene!
Pursuing thus successes to the close
The Duke is tented by his jealous foes.
Tired of the strife,—its burden,—its applause,
The people murmur and condemn the cause.
The Duke, a Whig*, since first the reign began,
Urging the late hostilities of Anne,
Returns victorious from the foreign broil,
To be defeated on his native soil.
For, on his fall, the Tory party prone,
Their opportunity but wait alone,
Lest by vexatious charges they offend
The States of Holland, chiefly England's friend.
Too soon th' occasion rises on the wing,
And 'gainst the Duke their accusations bring,

* Whig and Tory. "Two creatures who are born with a secret antipathy to each other, and engage as naturally when they meet, as the elephant and rhinoceros."—*See the Spectator*, No. 50.

In 1707, the able and distinguished Admiral Sir Cloudesley Shovel was lost on the Scilly rocks, and all on board his ship perished. In the prayer prepared by Archbishop Tennison, in the April of this year, imploring a blessing on our arms, was an unguarded expression, beseeching God to be "the *rock* of our might." This gave occasion to the following verses, said to have been laid on Sir Cloudesley's tomb:

"As Lambeth pray'd, so was the dire event,
Else we had wanted here a monument,
That to our fleet kind Heaven would be a *rock*;
Nor did kind Heaven the meek petition mock.
To what the metropolitan did pen,
The bishop and his clerks replied, Amen!"

Of gains ill gotten—speculations base—
And Marlborough* yields his patronage and place:

* The great influence which the duke obtained under Queen Anne, arose in part from the intrigues of his wife, Sarah Jennings. She is described as a woman of little knowledge, but of clear apprehension and sound judgment; a warm and hearty friend, but violent and sudden in her resolutions. This temper made Swift remark, that the duke was indebted to her both for his rise and downfall. Pope's character of *Atossa* was designed for her. When these lines were shown to her Grace, as if intended for the Duchess of Buckingham, she abruptly stopped the reader and said, "I cannot be so imposed on; I see plainly enough for whom they are designed." Like her husband, she was extremely avaricious. Her rapacity having rendered her unpopular, she gave Hooke, the historian, a large sum of money to write a book in her defence, containing an account of her connexion with the queen. She died in 1744, quite worn out with age and infirmities.

The duke, with the exception of some frailties, was undoubtedly the greatest man of his age. His person was lofty, his features manly, and his deportment gracious. In the varied qualities of a soldier he was without a parallel. As a statesman, he conducted business with dexterity, ease, and cufficiency. To sum up the character of this great man, King William said of him, that he had the coolest head and the warmest heart of any man he ever knew. Lord Chesterfield, after admitting that his manner was irresistible either by man or woman, says that he was extremely illiterate; wrote bad English and spelled it worse. Swift, to whom he was opposed in politics, and who pursued him with a terrific satire after his death, says that he was as covetous as hell, and as ambitious as the prince of it. Indeed his avarice was insatiable.

Voltaire says, that when he was in England, such was the violence of party, that he heard people call Marlborough a coward, and Pope a blockhead. In the course of the debate on the Marlborough achievements, Lord Paulet, a member of the Tory cabinet, hinted that the duke *never exposed himself in battle, while he exposed his officers in order to benefit by their death.* "No one," said Paulet, "can doubt the courage of the *Duke of Ormond*—he is not like a certain general who led troops to the slaughter, and got officers knocked on the head, in order to fill his pockets by the sale of their commissions." Which does the reader admire most, the elegance of the attack or the truth of it? However, the duke sent the lord a challenge, and Paulet, who could talk of courage, took care

Ten his campaigns—as oft his glory great—
And Ormond* occupies his voided state.
Keen to the growing confidence between
Th' expectant Tories and the wavering queen,

---

to let his wife know he was about to fight a duel. The consequence was, Lord Dartmouth placed two sentinels at his door, and told his lordship he was under arrest, and so the affair ended.

But in conclusion, the reader is offered the following lines from Claudian (de Laud. Stilic.), which had been long applied to the great Duke of Marlborough, and in which he may find some satisfaction for the length of the above annotations.

"Omnis in hoc uno variis discordia cessit
Ordinibus: lætatur eques, plauditque senator,
Votaque patricio certant plebeia favori."

At the accession of George I., Marlborough was restored to favour, and took part in the defeat of the rebellion in 1715. He died at Windsor Lodge in 1722.

Amongst the affronts to the queen at this time, (1710), the old cavalier song, composed during the exile of Charles II. was revived, viz:

"Now the Tories reign,
Our hopes revive again,
And the revolution rogueries shall come down;
Awa, ye Whigs, awa!
For we hope to see the day,
When Jemmy, bonny Jemmy shall regain his crown."

De Foe says, that the version at the more private parties was this:

"For we hope to see the day,
When the queen shall run away,
And Jemmy, bonny Jemmy, shall regain his crown."

* Ormond is thus described (1706) by Maeky: "He is certainly one of the most generous, princely, brave men, that ever was, but good-natured to a fault: loves glory, and is consequently beset by flatterers: never knew how to refuse anybody, which was the reason why he obtained so little from King William, asking for everybody. He hath all the qualities of a great man, except that one of a statesman, hating business: loves and is beloved by the ladies: of a low stature, but well shaped: a good mien and address: a fair complexion and very beautiful face."

Harley* to Masham† gives the subtle clew,
And Sach'v'rell's‡ farce the cabinet o'erthrew.

---

* The character of Robert Harley is thus described by Macky. "He is a gentleman of good family in Herefordshire, who hath taken a great deal of pains to understand the constitution of this country. He was active for the Revolution, but being misunderstood at court, and in the House of Commons, *he openly voted against the principles he had always professed, when he said the court did not gratify him so well as he thought he deserved.* He is skilled in most things and very eloquent—was bred a presbyterian, *yet joins with the church party in everything.* He never fails to have a clergyman of *each sort* at his table on Sunday. His family go generally to the meeting. He is of low stature and slender—turned of forty." The reader will observe, that Macky speaks of affairs in 1708.

† Abigail Masham was the daughter of Mr. Hill, a rich merchant, who married the sister of Mr. Jennings, father of the Duchess of Marlborough.

‡ Henry Sacheverell, in a sermon preached at St. Paul's, took occasion to inveigh against the ministry, the dissenters, and low church. He defended the doctrine of non-resistance, declaring the established religion to be in danger. Sacheverell was impeached—the trial continued for three weeks, when he was found guilty. He was prohibited from preaching for three years, and his sermon was burnt. The reader may find some amusement in the account given of him by the Duchess of Marlborough—she says, in nearly the following terms, but somewhat more at length: "It must be owned, that a person more fitted for a tool could not have been picked out of the whole nation. For he had not learning enough to write or speak true English, but a heap of bombast, which would do exceedingly well with such as he was to move. He had a haughty, insolent air, which made his presence more imposing in public. His person was framed well for the purpose, and he dressed well. A good assurance, clean gloves, white handkerchief well managed, with other suitable accomplishments, moved the hearts of many at his appearance, and the solemnity of a trial added much to a pity, which had nothing in reason or justice to support it. The weaker part of the ladies were more like mad or bewitched than like persons in their senses. Several eminent clergymen, who despised the man in their hearts, were engaged to stand publicly by him in the face of the world, as if the poor Church of England were now tried in him."

Harley and St. John in its place combine,
And—SEVENTEEN, THIRTEEN—peace at Utrecht* sign.
No sooner sealed this treaty, than disdain,
Each for each other, seized the Tory twain
Oxford and Bolingbroke; whose mutual doubt
More danger brought them than assaults without.
Thus vexed by factions upon ev'ry side,
This, last of Stuarts—SEVENTEEN, FOURTEEN—died†.

* By this treaty, peace was made with France and Spain. It was stipulated that Philip (who, by the forces of the Duke of Vendome, had been restored to the throne of Spain) should renounce all eventual right to the crown of France, as his brother should to the crown of Spain—the Dutch obtained an extension of frontier—the emperor, a great part of Spanish Flanders—the English gained from Spain, Gibraltar and Minorca; and from France, Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, and Hudson's Bay; with one term most humbling to the latter—the demolition of the harbour of Dunkirk.

† The violent Whigs said, "High Church Anne died, like an old Roman, to save her people;" meaning that had she survived, her measures would have been fatal to the Protestant succession. The Elector had in his youth, not very honourably, left the British shore to marry the ill-fated Dorothea, his cousin, when he had expressly visited England to marry her majesty, then the Lady Anne.

A new vault had been made in Henry VII.'s Chapel to receive the body of Charles II., in which were placed also the bodies of Queen Mary, King William III., and George Prince of Denmark. Here also the remains of Queen Anne were deposited, and the vault was closed on the last of the Stuarts.

Misfortunes of the Stuarts, comprehending 390 years:

Robert III. broke his heart because his eldest son Robert was starved to death, and his youngest James made captive.

James I., after having beheaded three of his nearest kindred, was assassinated by his own uncle, who was tortured to death for it.

James II. was killed by the bursting of a cannon.

James III. when flying from battle was thrown from his horse, and murdered in a cottage, into which he had been carried for assistance.

James IV. fell in Flodden Field.
James V. died of grief for the wilful ruin of his army at Solway Moss.
Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, was blown up in his lodging.
Mary Stuart was beheaded.
James VI. died, with suspicion of being poisoned.
Charles I. was beheaded.
Charles II. exiled.
James II. lost his crown.
Anne died of a broken spirit.

And the posterity of James have died, wanderers in a foreign land.

The following is a list of the principal illustrious persons who flourished in this reign :

Duke of Marlborough	Sir W. Temple	Young
Lord Peterborough	Dryden	Parnell
Lord Oxford	Swift *	Arbuthnot
Lord Bolingbroke	Addison	Otway
Lord Bathurst	Pope	Rowe
Lord Carteret	Prior	Newton †
Duke of Argyle	Congreve	Locke
Lord Anglesea	Gay	Boyle
Earl of Dorset	Garth	Berkeley
Lord Roscommon	Steele	Atterbury
Lord Halifax	Wycherley	Tillotson
Sir W. Wyndham	Vanbrugh	&c. &c.
Sir T. Hanmer	Southerne	

* "O thou! whatever title please thine ear,
Dean, Drapier, Bickerstaff, or Gulliver!
Whether thou choose Cervantes' serious air,
Or laugh and shake in Rabelais' easy chair,
Or praise the court, or magnify mankind,
Or thy grieved country's copper chains unbind."

† Newton established by demonstration that system of the universe which had been reproduced by Copernicus. He demonstrated the great law of nature, by which every particle of matter tends towards the centre and the planets are retained in their course :

Nature and nature's laws lay hid in night—
God said "Let Newton be!" and all was light.

His Principles of the Mathematics are founded on the discovery of what is called the calculation of infinities, or the infinitesimal calculus. This occasioned the observation of Halley, "That it will never be permitted any mortal to approach nearer to the Deity."

The above list of names, illustrious chiefly in literature, as connected with this age, suggests the propriety of taking a short review of the history of English poetry from its early dawn down to the period of Queen Anne. Robert of Gloucester appears to have been amongst the very earliest rhymesters—he is quoted by Camden and Selden &c., and lived in the time of Henry II. As a specimen of his writing, the reader is referred to a note subjoined to the reign of William II. in the present volume. The first poet, however, of any considerable fame was Robert de Langland (Edward III). He was the author of a Satire, called "*The Vision of Piers the Plowman.*" Selden, in his notes on Drayton's "*Polyolbion,*" quotes him with respect. Sir John Gower follows, (Richard II.) a man of family and learning. The reader will perhaps not forget his Latin lines on Wat Tyler's men, mentioned in the present history. Chaucer, "the morning star of English poetry," as denominated by Denham, was born (Edward III.): by marriage, he was said to have become the brother-in-law of John of Gaunt. "*The Canterbury Tales*" form his chief production. John Lidgate, the Monk of Bury, was of the same period, and disciple of the above. Then follow: Thomas Occleve or Okeleafe (Henry V.), John Harding (Edward IV.), Alexander Barclay (Henry VII.): the principal work of the latter was a satirical piece entitled "*The Ship of Fools,*" exposing the vices and follies of all degrees of men: and Robert Fabian (Henry VIII). John Skelton was poet laureat to Henry. He indulged his power of satire unwisely against the great Cardinal, and was compelled to secrete himself. Another poet, William Roy, appears to have committed the same offence (vide Henry VIII. of the present volume). To him, succeeds the illustrious Earl of Surrey—illustrious, brave, and accomplished! The beautiful Geraldine, maid of honour to Queen Catherine, first inspired his muse. Nor was he less brilliant in the field of Mars, which the glory he acquired at Flodden commemorates. His fate, it will be recollected, is noticed in this volume. Sir Thomas Wyat, almost equally celebrated, was of the same time, and his style of writing of a similar character. T. Sackville (Lord Buckhurst) (Eliz) introduced Allegory and Fable, leading greatness to the love of humanity, and making power the servant of justice. Sir Philip Sidney, by the assent of Europe, was the most perfect gentleman of his day—but as a poet he is here mentioned, in continuation of the line, according to the purpose of this hasty sketch. Fulk Greville (Lord Brook) is next in the descent of poets, "the servant to Queen Elizabeth, counsellor to King James, and friend to Sir Philip Sidney." He was stabbed by his own domestic. Next comes: Edmund Spenser, overflowing with tenderness and benevolence, reconciling magnificence

Prince George* of Hanover, the first descent
Of Brunswick, reigns by Act of Settlement.

---

and decorum, love and fidelity, and displaying with Fairfax a new world of ornament, elegance and taste. Sir Walter Raleigh has been already noticed in the metrical part of this volume. Sir John Harington and Sir John Davis follow. Davis corrected the luxuriance of fable and enriched the minds of men with knowledge apart from ostentation, and learning from pedantry (James I). Donne and Corbet added wit to satire, and restored the art of making reproof itself agreeable. Carew and Waller taught panegyric to be delicate,—passion to be courtly,—and on the Pegasus of Fancy fixed the curb of good manners. D'Avenant blended address and politeness with the severest lessons of temperance and morality; and the divine Milton reconciled the graces of them all, adding a strength and majesty of his own. Such appear to have been the leading English poets to the days of Dryden.

Chief ministers during this reign—Lord Godolphin, R. Harley, Lord Pembroke, Duke of Buckingham, Duke of Marlborough, 1705. Earl Godolphin, Lord Cowper, Dukes of Marlborough and Newcastle, 1707. R. Harley (Earl of Oxford), Earl of Rochester, Lord Dartmouth, and Henry St. John (Lord Bolingbroke), Lord Harcourt, Charles Duke of Shrewsbury, 1714.

* 1714.—George I.—1727. { *Queen.*—Sophia Dorothea, of Zell—divorced. *Children.*—George, who succeeded. Sophia, mar. to Frederick, King of Prussia.

This prince understood English so ill, that the only method of communication between himself and Walpole, who could not speak French, was in bad Latin.

"With Dr. Younger, Dean of Salisbury, his majesty often talked in German, during the service. Lord Townshend, then one of the secretaries of state, ventured to acquaint him that the circumstance was a cause of regret to many of his attached subjects. Far from resenting the freedom taken with him, his majesty promised amendment. Finding, however, he continued the same practice, Lord Townshend sent Younger a positive order to repair immediately to his deanery. Dr. Younger, conceiving the injunction to proceed from the king, obeyed, and the secretary, waiting on his majesty, informed him that the dean had received a kick from a horse, which fractured his skull, of which he was

A manifesto the "Pretender*" sends,
On the accession, to his English friends;

---

dead. The king thereon expressed the deepest concern; but several years afterwards, going down to review some regiments encamped on Salisbury plain, the bishop and the chapter of that city had the honour of being presented to him. But when Younger approached, for the purpose of kissing his majesty's hand, the king, overcome with amazement at beholding a man whom he had long considered in his grave, could scarcely restrain his emotions. When, however, an explanation had taken place, the king expressed no sentiment of anger, but contented himself with promising Younger a mitre, as soon as an occasion should present itself, an assurance which doubtless he would have realised, had not the dean shortly afterwards been carried off by death in good earnest."—*Wraxall's Memoirs.*

* James Edward, whose birth was the object of that Pindaric by Dryden, which has been already noticed.

In 1715, died Louis XIV., the heartless and vain-glorious monarch of the French—the capricious and cruel *Louis the Great!* From the following may be learnt the nature of offences which crowded the Bastille with its unhappy victims:

"The Jesuits' College at Paris had always, from its founder, borne the name of the College de Clermont, and over its gateway appeared the following:

'Collegium Claromontanum Societatis Jesu.'

In 1674 Louis was present at the representation of a tragedy, performed by the scholars of the college, which was much applauded. One of the courtiers said something to the king respecting its success. 'Faut-il s'en étonner?' replied Louis, 'c'est mon collége.' The rector having heard the monarch say this, gave orders to take down the old inscription, and substitute

'Collegium Ludovici Magni.'

The change was executed that very night, upon which the following epigram was written:

'Sustulit hinc Jesum, posuitque insignia regis
Impia gens, alium nescit habere Deum.'

The author was discovered to be a scholar of the college, aged only 16. He was immediately thrown into the Bastille, and for *this one offence remained in prison for thirty-one years.*"—(*Dulaure's Hist. of Paris; Ellis' History of the Iron Mask.*)

Declares his sister's, the late queen's design,
Was restoration of the Stuart line;
Impugns their thraldom to a foreign rod,
And claims their homage at the will of God!
The king, a Whig, the Utrecht grievance reached
The adverse party; Oxford is impeached:
Strafford and Matthew Prior*: but the Duke
Of Ormond flies, and classic Bolingbroke†.

In this year, also, died Gilbert Burnet, Bp. of Salisbury. Soon after his decease, some Tory witling proposed the following for his monument:

"Here Sarum lies, of late so wise,
And learn'd as great Aquinas;
Lawn sleeves he wore, but was no more
A Christian than Socinus.

Should such a soul escape the goal
Of Satan and his clutches;
We then presume as mild a doom
For Marlb'rough and his duchess."

The Septennial Act took place in 1716. It was at first proposed only to suspend the Triennial Act for once, whereby the parliament would have continued three years beyond the time it was to determine, but it was afterwards deemed fit to enlarge the continuance of it accordingly.

* The poet. He was taken from the bar of a tavern by Lord Dorset and sent to the University of Cambridge. He joined with Lord Halifax in writing the satire against Dryden, called The Hind and Panther *transversed*, to the story of the "City Mouse and Country Mouse."

† The following extract from a letter, written by Bolingbroke at Dover, excusing his sudden flight, is offered to the reader without prejudice or observation. "I had certain and repeated information from some who are in the secret of affairs, that a resolution was taken by those who have power to execute it, to pursue me to the scaffold. My blood was to have been the cement of a new alliance. Had there been the least reason to hope for a fair and open trial, after having been already prejudged, unheard by the two houses of Parliament, I should not have declined the strictest examination. I challenge the most inveterate of my enemies to

In Scotland, Mar upholds the rebel scheme
In the bold enterprise, James Edward's dream;
'Gainst whom Argyle directs the prosp'rous war,—
Lost, beyond hope, at Sheriffmuir, to Mar.
Meanwhile in England, Derwentwater tries
His friendly sword, till the Pretender flies* :
The Preston† rout, the royal hope fulfills,
And Forster yields to Carpenter and Wills.

---

produce any one instance of criminal correspondence, or the least corruption in any part of the administration in which I was concerned, &c. &c. . . . . I have always been too much an Englishman to sacrifice the interests of my country to any foreign ally whatsoever."

* This was the last personal effort of James, (hereafter the *old* Pretender), for the recovery of the English crown. In 1720, he married Mary Clementina, grand-daughter of John Sobieski, king of Poland, and died 1766. He left two sons, viz.—1st, Charles Edward (commonly called the Chevalier St. George), who married the Princess Stohlberg, but died without issue, 1783.—2nd, Henry Benedict (called the Cardinal York), elevated to the purple by Pope Benedict XIV., died 1807, when the whole issue of king James became extinct. At his brother's decease, the Cardinal York caused medals to be struck, bearing his own portrait, with the inscription "Henricus nonus Angliæ Rex," on the obverse; and a city, with the words "Gratiâ Dei sed non voluntate hominum," on the reverse. During this rebellion the loyalty of Cambridge was rewarded by a present of books, whilst the disorders of Oxford were visited by a military force. Sir W. Browne is said to have written the following thereon:

"The king to Oxford sent a troop of horse,
For Tories know no argument but force;
With equal care to Cambridge books he sent,
For Whigs allow no force but argument."

† The battle of Preston terminated this rebellion, an enterprise which had been supported by the spirit of clanship, and fostered by the intemperance of high church bigotry, but was happily defeated by the steadiness of the Whigs, backed by the good sense of the Scotch Presbyterians and the middle class of the English nation.

The Lords Kenmure and Derwentwater die,—
The rest being sentenced to captivity.
As now, 'twas doubtless, Swedish Charles had play'd
His part, by stealth, in the Pretender's aid,
Detain'd is Gyllenberg by prompt arrest—
A partisan, th' ambassador confest * ;
Byng puts to sea an arm'd, efficient fleet,
And holds the Baltic, to the Swede's defeat.
Britain and Holland, Germany and Gaul,
Form a quadruple league to Philip's fall.
His power in Sicily submits to Byng,
And stoops the navy of the Spanish king.
He, also aiding Stuart James, equips
Ormond for England ; other hostile ships
For Scotland, under Tullibardine sail,
Which Whiteman scatters to the Cæcian gale :

An epigram was written on the course Dr. Sherlock, Bp. of London, had pursued on this occasion, which was similar to that of his father in the time of King William ; each having a weakness towards the ascendant power.

> " As Sherlock the First, with his jure divine,
> Did not comply till the battle of Boyne,
> So Sherlock the Younger still made it a question,
> Which side he should take till the battle of Preston."

* This project was concerted between Gortz, minister to Charles, and Alberoni, minister of Philip V. The czar joined in the scheme and made peace with Sweden ; but an unforeseen accident interrupted all their measures. At the siege of Frederickshall (1718) Charles was killed.

Brought to repentance is the Spaniard's pride,
And Alberoni, his imperious guide.
Lost is the nation in illusive dream,
And ruin follows up the South Sea scheme*;
Hoards are refunded which the cheat amass'd,
And guilty parties from all office cast.

* This scheme was set on foot by Sir J. Blunt. He communicated the same to Mr. Aislabie, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and others. The pretence for it was to discharge the national debt by reducing all the funds into one, and an act was passed for this purpose. Blunt then circulated a report that Gibraltar and Port Mahon would be exchanged for some places in Peru, by which means the East trade to the S. Sea would be greatly advanced. In five days the direction received a subscription of one million, at the rate of 300*l.* for every 100*l.* capital. In a few days the stock advanced to 340*l.*, and the subscriptions were sold for double the price of the first payment. The stock was then advanced to 1000*l.*, and the whole country became victim to the grossest delusion. A committee of the House of Commons was appointed to investigate the whole matter. Five members were expelled the house. Mr. Aislabie resigned, and all directors of the South Sea Company were removed from places they held under government.

In 1720 (the previous year) the Mississippi scheme, in France.

In recording the above event, the propriety here suggests itself for saying a word or two on the nature of the National Debt. This is the residue of those sums which government has raised by loan, beyond what the annual revenue of the crown could supply, and which the state has not hitherto paid off. The Funds consist of certain ideal masses of money thus deposited in the hands of government, together with the general produce of the taxes appropriated by parliament to the payment of the interest of that money; and the surplus of these taxes, which has always been more than sufficient to answer the charge upon them, composes the Sinking Fund. The Stocks are the whole of this public and funded debt, and being divided into a multiplicity of shares, bearing a known interest, but different in the different funds, may be readily transferred from one person to another.

In 1725, the Earl of Macclesfield (Lord Chancellor) was tried on a

Treasons are stirring, and Walpole suspends
The "Habeas Corpus"—thus, he apprehends
North, Atterbury, Orrery, and Grey,—
The Duke of Norfolk mingling the array:
Plots still arising, some to death are sent,
And Atterbury* into banishment.

Against the convoys of Columbian Spain,
The British projects terminate in vain;
But in a brighter expedition, foil
Her native efforts on Gibraltar's soil.

And now o'er Brunswick—the allied of Zell†—
The First of England, rolls the mortal knell:

charge of corruption, and being found guilty was sentenced to pay a fine of 30,000*l.*

* When Atterbury (Bishop of Rochester) arrived at Calais, he met Bolingbroke on his return from exile, and observed to him, smiling, that they were *exchanged*.

† George, when electoral prince, had married his cousin, Princess Sophia Dorothea. He had several mistresses, and in his absence in the army of the confederates, arrived at Hanover the famous Count Königsmark. The beauty of the princess, and the neglect under which he found her, encouraged him to make his addresses to her. The old elector ordered him to quit his dominions the next day. The princess, surrounded by malicious spies, was known to have suffered the count to kiss her hand before his departure. "From that moment," says Horace Walpole, "he disappeared, nor was it known what became of him till at the death of George I., on his son, the new king's first journey to Hanover, some alterations in the palace being ordered, the body of Königsmark was discovered under the floor of the electoral princess's dressing-room; the count probably having been strangled there the instant he left her, and his body secreted. The discovery was hushed up: George II. entrusted the secret to his wife, Queen Caroline, who told it to my father; but the king was too tender of the honour of his

And—TWENTY-SEV'N—his long-disfavored son,
The second George* is seated on the throne.
Walpole, chief leader in the latter reign,
Appoints the official cabinet again;
Him, the "Court" party constitute their guide,—
The "Country" ranging on the adverse side:

---

mother to utter it to his mistress, nor did Lady Suffolk even hear of it till I informed her of it several years afterwards."

It has been narrated that on being congratulated by a German noble on his sovereignty of Great Britain and Hanover, George replied, "Rather congratulate me on having such a subject as Newton in the one and Leibnitz in the other," but the king's want both of taste and knowledge of arts and literature leaves the anecdote rather remarkable for its neatness than probability of truth.

Chief ministers during this reign—Lord Cowper, Duke of Shrewsbury, Marquess of Wharton, Earl of Oxford, Duke of Marlborough, Viscount Townshend, &c., 1714; Robert Walpole, 1715; James, *afterwards* Earl Stanhope, 1717; Charles, Earl of Sunderland, &c., 1718; Robert Walpole, *afterwards* Earl of Orford, 1721.

* 1727.—GEORGE II.—1760. { *Queen*—Caroline of Brandenburgh Anspach. *Children*—Frederick Louis, married Augusta, daughter of Frederick II., Duke of Saxe Gotha, died 1751. William, Duke of Cumberland. Anne, mar. to the Prince of Orange. Mary, Landgravine of Hesse Cassel. Louisa, Queen of Denmark. Amelia and Caroline.

The king's figure was so small as to incur the ridicule of the satirist in a certain ballad.

"When Edgecumbe spoke, the prince in sport
Laughed at the merry elf;
Rejoiced to see within his court
One shorter than himself.
I'm glad (cried out the quibbling squire)
My *lowness* makes your highness *higher*."

Many and oft the struggles in their day
Of debt increased and soldiers kept in pay,
Yet the commencement of the reign displayed
Peace to its arms and fortune to its trade*.

Walpole, to thwart the merchants' daily guise,
Attempts to fix a General Excise.
In lieu of custom on tobacco lain,
Such imports, for the future, to remain
In the crown warehouse—and be reconveyed
When purchasers were found and duty paid.
A bill obnoxious to the public mart,
Whose prompt defeat is ministerial smart†.

---

* The Jews offered Lord Godolphin to pay £500,000 (and they would have made it a million), if the government would allow them to purchase the town of Brentford, with leave of settling there, and full privileges of trade, but it was not acceded to.

In 1729, the sect called Methodists first appeared at Oxford. It soon divided into two parties—one under the direction of the two brothers, John and Charles Wesley, and the other under George Whitfield ; the former professing the doctrines of Arminius, and the latter of Calvin.

† Dr. King (*Lit. and Polit. Anec. of own Times*) relates the following little incident. There is a *nonchalance* in the manner of telling it quite in character with the scene itself. The reader will also notice, by one example, how things were conducted in these days :—

"He (Walpole) wanted to carry a question in the House of Commons, in which he knew there would be a great opposition, and which was disliked by some of his own dependants. As he was passing through the Court of Requests, he met a member of the contrary party whose avarice he imagined would not reject a large bribe. Taking him aside, he said, 'Such a question comes on this day—give me your vote, and here is a bank-bill for £2000,' which he put into his hand. The member replied, 'Sir Robert, you have lately served some of my particular

In—SEVENTEEN, THIRTY-NINE—again as foes
Britain and Spain!—a rupture which arose
By England's claim for landing on the shore
Of Spain's Campeachy bay, for logwood store.
On Darien's isthmus, Porto Bello fort
Submits to Vernon—and the Spanish port;
An act of daring which his native ire
Pledged in the open senate to acquire.
But upon Carthagena, his attack
Is driv'n repulsed, and whole equipment, back:
More fatal still by the retortive plea
Of the two leaders of the land and sea*.
England again on Spanish Cuba fails,
And weightier debt the enterprise entails.
But Anson, terror of the Southern main,
Prompt retribution follows upon Spain;
Paita is won,—and the "Manilla" prize
Five hundred thousand sterling wealth supplies†!

friends, and when my wife was last at court, the king was very gracious to her, which must have happened at your instance. I should, therefore, think myself very ungrateful (*putting the bank-bill into his pocket*) if I were to refuse the favour you are now pleased to ask me.'"

* General Wentworth commanded the land forces. A mutual accusation took place between the two leaders respecting the above failure.

† After burning Paita (a sea-port of Peru), Anson continued on the American coast in expectation of falling in with the annual Acapulco ship, which, with his own frigate (the Centurion, 64 guns), he captured after a smart action.

By Cuba's stain and Carthagena's sting,
The power of Walpole trembles on the wing;
By fleets neglected;—seamen unemployed;—
By Spanish outrage and by trade destroyed.
By the disunion also, long begun
Between the monarch and his royal son,
Against the "Court" and ministerial plans
Frederick, to boot, arrays his partisans;
Thus with success, the adverse power combines,
And "Orford" raised,—the minister resigns*.
And now the monarch interferes between
The foreign struggles of Theresa queen
Of Hungary, opposed in arms by France
To her Germanic claims of heritance †.

* The policy of Sir Robert Walpole appeared to be that of preserving peace both abroad and at home. An able financier and a zealous supporter of the Protestant succession, and to which end he did not hesitate to use the means of corruption. If he were not really the author of the words "All men have their price," he certainly acted up to this impression.

Pope says of Sir Robert—

> "Seen him I have, but in his happier hour,
> Of social pleasure ill-exchanged for pow'r;
> Seen him, uncumbered with the venal tribe,
> Smile without art, and win without a bribe!"

On Walpole's resignation, Lord Carteret became secretary of state.

† She was the daughter of Charles VI., who was scarcely buried, when she lost Silesia, by an irruption of the young King of Prussia, of which territory his ancestors had been unjustly deprived. France, Saxony, and Bavaria attacked the rest of her dominions. At the time of her flight from Vienna, she was advanced in pregnancy, and writing to her mother-in-law, the Duchess-Dowager of Lorraine, she says: "I do not

In her behalf, to Belgium are sent
Enforcements by the British government;
The which, cut off by Noailles, in supplies,
Ere reaching their Hungarian allies,
Are brought, with Stair, abruptly to a stand,
Till joined by George himself and Cumberland:
Fierce then the contest—SEVENTEEN, FORTY-THREE—
And Dettingen to George is victory.

Hostilities renewed, the gallant Saxe *
Directs on Tournay his well plann'd attacks;
Under whose patient fortitude, the French
Again in arms at Fontenoy intrench:
Impetuous Cumberland the onset guides,
And fate awhile the enterprise divides;
Spent by the rush, in vain the English line
Attempts to rally, or in form combine,

know whether a single town will remain to me, in which I may be brought to bed." Voltaire's Twelfth Night verses for 1743, describe *the Stuart*, driven out by the English, telling his beads in Italy; *Stanislaus*, ex-king of Poland, smoking his pipe in Austrasia; the *emperor*, beloved by the French, living at an inn in Franconia; and *the beautiful Queen of the Hungarians* laughing at this Epiphany.

The pasquinade tells better in French, particularly as the Epiphany is called "*le jour des Rois*."

* Marshal Saxe, one of the best officers in the French service, was a natural son of Frederick Augustus II., king of Poland, by the Countess Maria Aurora of Königsmark, sister of the count who was murdered at Hanover, as the suspected lover of the wife of George I., and also sister to the other Count Königsmark, who had murdered Mr. Thynne in the streets of London, by means of three hired assassins.

And victory, though the hard-earned Gallic right,
Divides, at least, the valour of the fight.
The Stuart menaces, in FORTY-FIVE,
By Charles, the old Pretender's son, revive *.
Aided by France, to Scotland he repairs,
And on to Edinburgh his standard bears;
With youthful ardour he convokes the clans,
And leads triumphantly at Preston Pans:
A victory, which if taken at the flood,
Had gained the crown to his ancestrel blood.
Carlisle he enters;—Manchester he gains,—
And Falkirk yields new victory to his pains,
Which Charles, in lieu of following with address,
Basks in the moon-beam of half-won success.
Thus,—when from Flanders, Cumberland returns,
And England's state of anarchy discerns;

* An anecdote is told of Lord Chesterfield at this period, who was lord-lieutenant in Ireland, which will show the coolness with which he resisted the fears of the alarmists. One of these arriving in Dublin booted and spurred, and covered with dust, rushed into the presence of the viceroy and informed him that the people were *rising* in the West. "Well," replied his lordship, looking at his watch, "it is time they should, for it is past nine o'clock."

During this rebellion, a considerable run having been made upon the bank by the Jacobites, the Bank refused to issue gold, which was the most easy of carriage, but directed the payments to be made in silver; at the same time, the merchants of London agreed to take the *notes* of the Bank instead of cash, and to this may be traced the origin of *bank-notes*.

On which an army to the north he sends,
Where meet anew the young Pretender's friends:
Here, at Culloden, Stuart takes his halt,
Awaiting patiently the duke's assault;
Equal the rush,—reciprocal the rout,
Too sure the havoc,—still the issue doubt;
Till near three thousand of the Stuart host,
Are strewn in slaughter and the hazard lost *.

For months, a wand'rer in the Highland wild,
Charles his pursuers narrowly beguiled:
Though rich rewards were set upon his blood,
Yet all who sheltered him, the bribe withstood†;

* The Chevalier fled straight from the field of Culloden to Lovat's house, where they met for the first and last time. Walter Scott has preserved the picture drawn of this meeting by an eye-witness: "A lady, who when a girl was residing in Lord Lovat's family, described to us the unexpected appearance of Prince Charles and his flying attendants at Castle Dounie. The wild desolate vale on which she was gazing with indolent composure was at once so suddenly filled with horsemen, riding furiously towards the castle, that, impressed with the belief that they were fairies, who according to Highland tradition, are visible to men only from one twinkle of the eyelid to another, she strove to refrain from the vibration which she believed would occasion the strange and magnificent apparition to become invisible. To Lord Lovat it brought a certainty more dreadful than the presence of fairies or even demons[a]." Lovat was then so old and infirm that he could neither ride nor walk. Left soon after to shift for himself, he was put into a sort of hammock and carried away for the present to a hiding-place, on the shoulders of some of his clan.

† One poor gentleman, whose humanity had been led to administer to the necessities of Charles, being apprehended and carried before a court

[a] Article in the *Quarterly Review*.

And fortune favouring his remnant chance,
Bore him in safety to the shores of France.
Not so the rebel lords; their heavier fate
Lovat, Balmerino *, Kilmarnock, wait;
Brought to the scaffold, with them Ratcliff pass'd,
And friends less guilty into exile cast.
Anson and Warren mutual glory share
In the French captured fleet off Finisterre;
A million sterling, the computed store,
The laden axle to the Treasury bore.
Again in Flanders, Cumberland employed,
War still sustained, but of advantage void:

of justice, was asked how he dared to assist the king's enemy, and why he did not deliver him up and claim the reward. "I only gave him," replied the prisoner, "what nature seemed to require—a night's lodging and an humble repast—and who, amongst my judges, though poor as I am, would have sought to acquire riches by violating the rights of hospitality, in order to earn the price of blood?" The court was filled with amazement at the simple eloquence of this untutored orator—and the prisoner was set at liberty.

"The king," says Horace Walpole, "is much inclined to some mercy, but the Duke (of Cumberland), who has not so much of Cæsar after a victory as in gaining it, is for the *utmost severity*. It was lately proposed in the city to present him with the freedom of some company—one of the aldermen said aloud, 'Then let it be the *Butchers*'." (Letter to Mann).

* "He," (Balmerino) says Walpole, "is the most natural brave old fellow I ever saw. At the bar he behaved like a soldier and a man—in the intervals of form with carelessness and humour. He plays with his fingers upon the axe, while he talks to the gentleman gaoler; and one day somebody coming up to listen, he took the blade and held it like a fan between their faces. During the trial a little boy was near him, but not tall enough to see; he made room for the child and placed him

Weary all parties of the hostile state,
Peace at Chapelle conclude in FORTY-EIGHT.
Seven years of calm; and war again declared,
Byng to Minorca with a fleet repaired,
When failing the French squadron to attack,
Which sailed in safety to its harbour back;
Neglecting too, with succour to restore
The spent defenders of St. Philip's tow'r,
His naval peers, the charged defection try,
And Byng his penalty, awaits—to die* !

---

near himself." While the Peers were withdrawn previous to delivering their verdict, Murray, the solicitor-general, (afterwards Lord Mansfield) asked Balmerino why he had put in a plea which his solicitor had previously informed him could be of no use? The old Scot, who was witty as well as brave, asked the bystanders who this person was, and being told, he said in a tone which must have chilled the heart of his hearer, "Oh! Mr. Murray! I am extremely glad to see you—I have been with several of your relations—the good lady, your mother, was of great use to us at Perth!"—(*Pictorial Hist. of England.*)

It should be noticed, also, that the axe in these cases, was always brought from the Tower with the prisoners, and held by the executioner near to them during the trial. On the morning when the three lords were to be brought from the Tower in separate coaches, there was some dispute in which the axe should go; old Balmerino cried out, "Come, come, put it in with me!"

* Even Smollett, his warm advocate, has the candour to admit that "the character of Admiral Byng, in point of personal courage, will, with many people, remain problematical; they will still be of opinion, that if the spirit of a British Admiral had been properly exerted, the French fleet would have been defeated and Minorca saved. A man's opinion of danger," continues he, "varies at different times in consequence of an irregular tide of animal spirits. And after an officer, thus influenced, has hesitated or kept aloof in the hour of trial, the mind, eager for its own

Forced by the Soubah, fair Calcutta * feels
What bitterer scourge in war the Heathen deals ;
For whom, the hand of Victory alone
Leaves still, in blood, unsatisfied, his own;
For *him*, unpaid there is a guerdon still—
Deliberate vengeance at the tyrant will!

---

justification, assembles with surprising industry every favourable circumstance of excuse, and broods over them with parental partiality, until it becomes not only satisfied, but enamoured of their beauty ; like a doting mother, blind to the deformity of her offspring."

Byng was the son of the distinguished George Byng, Viscount Torrington. "His rigorous sentence," says another authority, "was at length universally looked upon as the heartless policy of a weak administration." And an anonymous poet observes—

> "How many traitors to their God and King
> Escape that death which was reserved for Byng!"

In 1752, as several nations had reformed their calendar according to the computation of Pope Gregory XIII, the parliament decreed that the new year should begin on the first day of January, and that eleven intermediate nominal days between the second and fourteenth of September should this year be omitted, so that the day succeeding the second should be accounted the fourteenth.

* In 1693 Prince Azeem Oosban granted a lease to the agents of the English company of certain villages in perpetuity in the East. In 1756 Calcutta was attacked by the soubah of Bengal with an army of 70,000 horse and foot, and 400 elephants, when the enemy entered the town and plundered it in 24 hours. An order was then given for attacking the fort, the garrison of which defended themselves bravely for some time ; but many of them being killed and wounded, and their ammunition almost exhausted, they were obliged to surrender, and were all, to the number of 146, crammed into the Black Hole prison, a dungeon about 18 feet square, and whence only 23 came out alive in the morning ; the rest were suffocated. Calcutta was retaken the next year, and after the victory of Plassey, the inhuman soubah was deposed and put to death by his successor, and the whole of the province of Bengal transferred to the English East India Company.

Hushed is the ravager in perfumed sleep,
Whilst fetid death piles up th' imprisoned heap!
But Clive meanwhile, attaining Balasore,
Brought retribution to our Indian shore;
Won on the Ganges, Hooghly's bastion'd wall,
And raised the wealth and splendour of Bengal.
Th' Atlantic states of Britain oft perplex'd
On boundary outposts, by the French annex'd
In right of Canada,—the English crown
Prepares a hazard for their planted town.
Proud is the roll, for unsurpass'd the scheme!
Starless the night—precipitate the stream—
Shelving the shore; whose lofty rising banks
Were thickly studded with accoutred ranks—
Narrow the landing, which at fav'ring day
Scarce gave a tracing of the covert way—
Such was the hazard—such the hard account
Which British valour could alone surmount.
Undaunted Wolfe directs his vig'rous mind
T'wards the proud city and the task assigned,
And—FIFTY-NINE—o'ertrampling Abraham's height,
Victorious falls in the Canadian fight!
Quebec's surprised—the Bourbon city sack'd,
And yields to George the whole Canadian tract *.

* The following is extracted from a prologue spoken at Westminster in this year—

Flush'd with success, the court of Britain lends
Arms and assistance to her fed'rate friends,
The King of Prussia and the German stand,
Advanced by royal Brunswick, Ferdinand;
And, spite the Sackville * frailty and mischance,
Still reaps new glory from aspiring France.
Great upon Minden's plain the Gallic loss,
Her might submitting to inferior force.
Fort Louis—and in Africa, Goree,
With Western Guadaloupe, are victory:
While floats triumphantly the British prow
By Anson, Rodney, Hawke † Boscawen, Howe!

"Si famæ generosa sitis, si bellica virtus,
Ingenium felix, intemerata fides,
Difficiles laurus, ipsoque in flore juventæ
Heu! lethi nimium præcipitata dies;
Si quid habent pulchrum hæc, vel si quid amabile, jure
Esto tua hæc, Wolfi, laus propriumque decus.
Non moriêre omnis—quin usque corona vigebit
Unanimis Britonum quam tibi nectit amor!"

The French established a settlement in Canada, and founded Quebec in 1608. Canada has been repeatedly taken by the English and restored by different treaties to the French. It is now a British settlement—may it so continue!

* It appears that, either from misapprehension or cowardice, Sackville disobeyed the orders of Ferdinand at the battle of Minden. He was tried by a court-martial and dismissed the service; but under the administration of Lord Bute he was restored to favour. He was subsequently raised to the peerage. To him has been attributed the composition of the "Letters of Junius," but the fact of being accused by Junius of want of courage must go far to shake the probability of such a surmise. For a considerable part of his life this nobleman was called Lord George Germaine, having taken this name on succeeding to an estate left him by Lady Elizabeth Germaine.

† An epigrammatic distich prevailed at this time, of which, if the fol-

Though fair, not cloudless were Britannia's skies,
And fail at Corbach her well-tried allies ;
But their renown at Exdorf they reclaim—
The like at Warburg ; but at Compen, shame.
Yet great the sum, in this adventurous year,
Of England's fame in either hemisphere.
Such Britain's record, at the setting ray
Of George the Second, of the Brunswick sway*.

---

lowing be not a literal transcription, it contains at least the spirit of the original :—

> " While the Gaul claps his wings as the Cock of the walk,
> Let him keep a look out for the Wolfe and the Hawke."

* Smollett, who was a witness to the national folly portrayed at the king's death, thus expresses it. " A thousand pens were drawn to paint the beauties and sublimities of his character in poetry as well as prose. They extolled him above Alexander in courage and heroism, above Augustus in liberality, Titus in clemency, Antoninus in piety and benevolence, Solomon in wisdom, and St. Edward in devotion. The two universities vied with each other in lamenting his death, and each published a huge collection of elegies on the subject." Queen Caroline is described as a woman of much sagacity, and maintained so great an ascendency over her husband, that Walpole was enabled to manage matters most adroitly. It is related that by watching and other signs she kept up a secret understanding with the minister, while the king was present in his drawing-room. According to the king's temper, the queen signified to Walpole to proceed, stand still, or retrograde on that particular day. " Her levees," says Archdeacon Coxe, " were a strange picture of the motley manners of a queen and a learned woman. She received company whilst she was at her toilet—prayers, and sometimes a sermon were read, learned men and divines were intermixed with courtiers and ladies—the conversation turned on metaphysical subjects, blended with repartees, sallies of mirth, and the tittle-tattle of a drawing-room." " On the table," says Lord Mahon, " perhaps lay heaped together the newest ode by Stephen Duck upon her beauty, her last letter from Leibnitz upon

In—SEVENTEEN, SIXTY—George the Third*, the heir
To England's throne, invests the regal chair†;

free-will, and a high-wrought panegyric of Dr. Clarke on her 'inimitable sweetness of temper.'"

The Duke of Newcastle, minister in 1757, was an exceedingly vain man, whose failing gave rise to the following incident, which will be no considerable interruption to the reader, should it fail to amuse him. "His Grace kept the most princely table and the greatest number of domestics of any nobleman of the three kingdoms; nor would he suffer any of them during a series of years to dispose of any part of their old liveries, but made the usual perquisite up to them by douceurs, and the cast clothes were carefully deposited in a large store-room, where they remained until his Grace's decease, when they were sold; at which time the number of suits was so great that for a year or two after, scarcely a carter, hackney-coachman, drayman, chairman, porter, or even scavenger in London but wore the Newcastle livery."

Chief ministers during this reign:—Lords Carteret, Wilmington, Bath, Mr. Sandys, &c., 1742; Hon. H. Pelham, Lord Carteret, Earl of Harrington, Duke of Newcastle, 1743; Mr. Pelham, Earl of Chesterfield, Duke of Bedford, &c., 1746; Duke of Newcastle, Sir T. Robinson, Henry Fox, Lord Anson, &c., 1754; Duke of Devonshire, Mr. W. Pitt, Earl Temple, Hon. H. B. Legge, 1756 (dismissed April 1757, and restored June same year); W. Pitt, Mr. Legge, Earl Temple, Duke of Newcastle, &c., 1757.

* 1760.—GEORGE III.—1811-20.

Queen—Charlotte, of Mecklenburg-Strelitz.
Children—George Augustus, who succeeded.
Frederic, Duke of York.
Charlotte Augusta, Princess Royal.
William Henry, Duke of Clarence.
Edward, Duke of Kent.
Augusta.
Elizabeth.
Ernest Augustus, Duke of Cumberland.
Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex.
Adolphus Frederick, Duke of Cambridge.
Mary.
Sophia.
Octavius, died 1783.
Alfred, died 1782.
Amelia, died 1810.

† Incredible as the following curious anecdote may appear, it is

For nearly flown, were ten revolving springs
Since Frederick dying*, fail'd the line of kings.
Pitt, for a time, conducts the public weal,
And war sustains with unabating zeal.
Stevens and Coote hold Pondicherry,—while
To Keppel and to Hodgson, yields Belleisle.
Pitt, urging new hostilities on Spain,
Which with the French was federate again,
Resign'd his office; as the king's assent
Was cold and froward to his government:
The upper house, by "Chatham" he ascends†,
And Bute‡ directs the ministerial ends.

---

generally believed to be a fact, being told by the Lord Marshal to David Hume, who communicated it, in a letter to Sir John Pringle:—That the Chevalier de St. George was actually present at the coronation of George III. That being met in Westminster Hall and recognised by a certain gentleman, was thus addressed by him: "Your Royal Highness was the last of all mortals I expected to have seen here on this occasion." "It was curiosity," replied the other, "that brought me here; but I assure you, that the person who is the object of all this pomp and magnificence is the man I envy the least."

* Frederick Prince of Wales, father to George III., died in March 1751. He had married Augusta, Princess of Saxe-Gotha.

† On Lord Chatham's resignation in 1761, the following epigrammatic lines appeared:

> "Ne'er yet in vain did Heaven its omens send,
> And dreadful ills unusual signs portend:
> When Pitt resign'd, a nation's tears will own,
> Then *fell* the brightest *jewel of the crown*."

This was in allusion to the largest jewel falling out of the king's crown at his coronation.

Thomas Pitt, grandfather of the Earl, was governor of Madras, where he realised a considerable fortune, a great part of which was produced by

Expedient still was Chatham's counsel'd war,—
A glorious year in England's calendar!

the purchase of a large diamond for 20,400*l.*, which he sold to the King of France for more than five times that sum. A rumour prevailed in England that he had acquired this jewel unfairly—on which Pope says,

"Asleep and naked as an Indian lay,
An honest factor stole a gem away."

Mr. Pitt afterwards composed a narrative of the manner in which he really became possessed of this treasure, commonly called the "*Pitt Diamond.*"

On the 8th September of the same year (1761), the marriage of the King with the Princess Charlotte Sophia of Mecklenburg-Strelitz took place—the joint coronation followed, 22d of the same month.

‡ "Lord Bute's first personal introduction to the Prince of Wales (father of George III.) originated in a very singular accident. That nobleman married the only daughter of the celebrated Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, by whom he had a very numerous family. She brought him eventually likewise a large landed property; but as her father, Mr. Wortley, did not die till the year 1761, and as her brother, the eccentric Edward Wortley Montagu, lived to a much later period, Lord Bute, encumbered with a number of children, found his fortune unequal to maintain his rank in life. During his residence on the banks of the Thames, he visited Egham Races, about the year 1747. But as he either did not at that time keep a carriage, or did not use it to convey him to the race-ground, he accompanied the apothecary who attended his family. Frederick Prince of Wales was present this day at the races. The weather being rainy, it was proposed to amuse his Royal Highness by cards; but a difficulty occurred about finding persons of sufficient rank to sit down with him. Some one observed that Lord Bute had been seen on the race-ground: he was soon found, and being informed of the occasion which demanded his attendance, was brought to the tent, and presented to Frederick. When the party broke up, Lord Bute thought of returning back to his own house; but his friend the apothecary had disappeared, and with him the chariot. The Prince was no sooner made acquainted with the circumstance, than he insisted on Lord Bute accompanying him to Cliefden. He thus rendered himself extremely acceptable to their Royal Highnesses, and laid the foundation, under the succeeding reign, of his political elevation."—*Wraxall's Memoirs.*

The Grenadillas fell—that clustering clique;
With them—Grenada, Vincent, Martinique;
Which Western thread th' Havannah still increased;
And conquest twined Manilla in the East *.
In—SIXTY-THREE—a treaty with the foe
Is duly ratified at Fontainebleau;
Great Britain still retaining as her own
Much of the fortune she had lately won †.
Wilkes, with a mind audacious as acute,
Hastens the downfal of the Premier, Bute:

* The English took this city by storm, from the Spanish, and suffered the archbishop to ransom it for a million sterling, a great part of which never was paid. The reader is referred for this, and much of public affairs for the ensuing ten years, to the celebrated letters and correspondence of "Junius."

Two treasure ships also, containing about a million sterling, were at this time captured by British cruisers; and while the waggons which conveyed the wealth from the Spanish vessels to the Tower were passing in front of the Palace, the cannon announced the birth of the Prince of Wales, Aug. 12, 1762.

† By this treaty, England was left in possession of Canada, Newfoundland, Florida, and other extensive acquisitions in North America and the West Indies: also of the settlement of Senegal in Africa, and large territories in India.

Dr. Taylor says, in a note to his edition of English History, that "this had been one of the most glorious and successful wars for Great Britain that had ever been carried on in any age. In the space of seven years she had made herself mistress of the whole continent of North America — she had conquered twenty-five islands, all of them remarkable for their magnitude, their produce, or the importance of their situation; she had won, by sea and land, twelve great battles; she had reduced nine fortified cities and towns, and nearly forty forts and castles; she had destroyed or taken above a hundred ships of war from her enemies, and acquired, as it is supposed, above twelve millions in spoil."

Between the ministry and him, a feud
Vital to liberty, and long pursued,
Cover'd the public champion with applause,—
And "general warrants*" are expunged the laws.
Oppressive acts proceeding from the Crown,
Gain'd him undue reliance and renown;
Large civic sums his shatter'd means repair,
Award him honours and the city's chair.
Sprung of the Sepoy, now a Sov'reign head,
Hyder alarm o'er British India spread:
But dreadlier far, the prospects of unrest,
Which now were widening in the troubled West.
Columbia's citizens a brand resist
By Grenville fixed upon the Colonist†;

* In 1761, Mr. Wilkes, then member for Aylesbury, became a violent opponent to the Bute administration by the publication of a periodical paper, called "*The North Briton*," the 45*th* number of which was so offensive, that a "general warrant" was issued by the Earl of Halifax, secretary of state, to seize Mr. Wilkes and his papers. He brought his action in the Court of K.B., where he obtained a verdict, by which general warrants were declared illegal.—In the words of Blackstone, "void for their uncertainty; for it is the duty of the magistrate, and ought not to be left to the officer, to judge of the grounds of suspicion."

A party in Ireland was formed at this time for passing the *Octennial Act*, which they gained, limiting the duration of parliaments to eight years. These had been previously dissolved only on the demise of the Crown.

† The fatal project of taxing America had many years since been proposed to Sir R. Walpole; but that cautious statesman replied "that it was a measure too hazardous for him to venture upon, he should therefore leave it to some more daring successor." For Mr. Grenville therefore the experiment was reserved, 1764.

A tax imposed with unbecoming grace
On those who held in parliament no place,
North abrogates; on being call'd to fill
His high appointment, at the monarch's will.
But short the satisfaction which awaits,
By this repeal, the Transatlantic States:
Still, upon paper, glass and tea, remain
Taxations, which provoke them to complain;
Of which, by vote, they are acquitted free,
And eased of imposts, save the claim on tea.
'Twas now, Conspiracy,—*till now*, a throw,
The serf's—the slave's—the hazard of the low—
Against authorities, a game pursued
But only by the vassals on the feud:
But to the booty which on Poland clings,
Tempts now the frailty of accomplice Kings *.

* Coxe (*History of House of Austria*) observes, "I have little hesitation in asserting that the plan of this partition originated with the King of Prussia; but so infamous was the transaction, that each of the three Powers endeavoured to fix the blame on the others." Subsequently, as will be seen, this iniquitous project was accomplished, and Poland is now nowhere to be found in the map of Europe.

In this year also, (1772,) an extraordinary revolution took place at Denmark—the reigning queen, Caroline Matilda, (sister of George III.,) was seized in her apartment and sent prisoner to the Castle of Cronenburgh. Struensee and Brandt, and several other officers of state, were also imprisoned. All power seemed lodged in the hands of the queen-dowager. The queen died at Zell, 1775.

The marriage of George the Third's brothers, the Dukes of Cumberland and Gloucester, with subjects of the realm, led to the enactment of the

Meanwhile oppressive measures have their rise
For quartering troops upon the colonies;
Halting the laws; establishing the choice
To all appointments at the royal voice.

With freighted tea some vessels touch the land,
Which the Bostonians scatter o'er the strand;
Whereat the government at home declares
Their harbour closed; new penalties prepares;
And fills up all chief offices, the while,
In Massachusetts, Hampshire, and Rhode Isle*.

At this the Colonists resolve no more
To speed the common trade from shore to shore,
Until requited; and with this intent,
(First urging plea,) await the worst event.

Royal Marriage Act, which prohibited any of the descendants of George II. from marrying before the age of *twenty-five* without the consent of the king in council. This gave rise to many *jeux-d'esprit,* one of which is annexed:

Quoth A. to B. "This act appears absurd, as I'm alive;
To take the Crown at *eighteen years*, the Wife at *twenty-five!*
The myst'ry, how shall we explain? For sure, as well 'twas said,
Thus early if they're fit to reign, they must be fit to wed."
Said B. to A. "Thou art a dolt, and little know'st of life;
Alas! 'tis easier far to rule a *kingdom* than a *wife!*"

* Three new bills in parliament were now introduced by Lord North: 1st. Inflicting a penalty equal to the value of the cargoes destroyed, and shutting up the port of Boston. 2d. Annihilating the charter of King William, by investing the Crown with the nomination of all offices, &c. 3d. Giving power to send persons accused of political offences to England for trial.

Now certain letters, secretly address'd
By Hutchinson (in office in the West)
To the home government, advising means
At once coercive in these troubled scenes,
Falling to Franklin's hands, are straightway set
Before his friends at Massachusetts met.
On which oppression, he is named to treat
For restitution at the royal feet:
England's award but irritates complaint,
And Franklin finds dismissal and attaint*.

In congress met, all fervently beseech
The king, by means to heal th' unhappy breach:
The prayer by Penn, before Great Britain lain,
Is heard in silence and dismiss'd again.
Thus do the votes of Parliament despise
All chance of concord with the colonies;

* "Franklin had hitherto endeavoured to maintain the connexion between America and Great Britain; but from this time forward he exerted all his abilities to effect a separation. Though he kept an unchanged countenance in the presence of the Council, the bitter sarcasms of Wedderburne sank deeply into his soul. In quitting the room, he declared to his friend, Dr. Priestley, that he would never again put on his clothes which he then wore, until he had received satisfaction. Nearly nine years after, he dressed himself in his 'well-saved' suit, when he went to sign the Treaty of Paris, which for ever deprived the Crown of Great Britain of its authority over the United States."—Note, *Taylor's Edit. of England.*

Alluding both to his political and scientific exertions (Franklin having explained the theory of lightning), Turgot said of him:

"Eripuit cœlo fulmen, mox sceptra tyrannis."

And vain, the eloquence of Burke * declares
The fatal end their stubbornness prepares.
A German force of mercenary arms
Provokes new anger and renews alarms:
Urged by Virginian Lee, a vote is pass'd
To stand by "Independence" to the last.
The Congress, form'd in SEVENTY-FOUR, unites
At Philadelphia to maintain their rights:
Quickly in arms,—supplies as quickly flow,
And struck at Lexington's the earliest blow:
To this succeeds, in cost severer still,
The British victory at Bunker's-hill:
Meanwhile an adverse policy pursue
Scotia and Canada,—to Britain true.
'Twas now that Washington, Columbia's star †,
Yet rich in glory from the Gallic war,

* The reader may not be displeased to be reminded of Goldsmith's delightful description of some features of Burke's character—

> "Who, born for the universe, narrow'd his mind,
> And to party gave up what was meant for mankind.
> * * * * *
> Though equal in all things, for all things unfit;
> Too nice for a statesman, too proud for a wit;
> For a patriot too cool, for a drudge disobedient,
> Too fond of the right to pursue the expedient."

In 1773, the society of Jesuits was suppressed by the Pope's bull.

† "To his latest breath did this great patriot maintain the noble character of a Captain, the patron of peace, and a Statesman, the friend

Is named in arms their leader, to await
Howe and Cornwallis from the mother state.
His forces, Howe on Philadelphia leads;—
And on the Delaware again succeeds;
But fleeting both, th' advantage and renown;
In fine, abandon'd is the captured town:
Meanwhile at Saratoga, Burgoyne's aid
Is routed by the enemy's brigade.
Now with America, in SEVENTY-EIGHT,
France against England is confederate;
And ships and troops the Gallic monarch sends,
To reinforce his Transatlantic friends.

---

of justice. A triumphant warrior where the most sanguine had a right to despair; a successful ruler in all the difficulties of a course wholly untried; but a warrior whose sword only left its sheath when the first law of our nature commanded it to be drawn; and a ruler, who having tasted of supreme power, gently and unostentatiously desired that the cup might pass from him, nor would suffer more to wet his lips than the most solemn and sacred duty to his country and his God required."—*Edinb. Review*, No. CXXXVII.

At this period Admiral Keppel attacked a French squadron under the command of D'Orvilliers, but not being sufficiently supported by Sir Hugh Palliser, the second in command, obtained no decisive success—on which Palliser preferred a charge against his commander. But Keppel was honourably acquitted, and Palliser being subsequently brought to trial for disobedience of orders, was partially condemned.

In this year also, the adventurer *Paul Jones* kept all the western coast in alarm. He landed at Whitehaven, where he burned a ship in the harbour, and even attempted to destroy the town. He, some time after, fought a battle with Captain Pearson, of the '*Scrapis*,' whom he compelled to submit.

Through the whole nation stirring discontents
Assail the council at the late events:
Attempt, by motion in the lords is made
For war's suspense and forces reconvey'd;
But Chatham, he who firmly had denied *
Our right of quarrel with the "States" allied,
As firmly now opposed all middle course,—
Force long begun must be maintain'd by force.

---

* "When he rose to speak," says the historian Belsham, "all was silence and profound attention; animated and almost inspired by his subject, he seemed to feel his own unrivalled superiority. His venerable figure, dignified and graceful in decay—his language, his voice, his gesture, were such as might at this important crisis, big with the fate of Britain, seem to characterise him as the guardian genius of his country."

A note affixed to this passage of the above work, is the following:—

"Such extraordinary powers of mind as were in this nobleman, combined with so much corporeal infirmity, recall to recollection the anecdote of Voltaire, who, on a visit to the famous M. Turgot, found the minister wrapt up in gouty flannels and unable to move. 'You remind me,' said the philosopher to the statesman, 'of the image seen in Nebuchadnezzar's dream.' 'Ah,' said M. Turgot, 'the feet of clay.' 'Yes—but the head of gold—the head of gold!' replied Voltaire."

Byron, who was commissioned in 1764 to explore the Atlantic and Pacific Ocean, corrected the errors of former charts, &c. &c. Wallis in 1767 discovered Otaheite in the South Pacific, &c.: Carteret also traversed the Pacific. Cook in 1770 discovered the Society Islands; determined the insularity of New Zealand, and explored the east coast of New Holland. Next in 1773, he discovered New Caledonia, the Isle of Georgia, and the Sandwich coast. In 1776, the '*Resolution*' and '*Discovery*' were fitted out, and Captains Cook and Clarke were appointed to them. Besides several small islands in the South Pacific, Cook discovered the group of islands called the Sandwich Islands, explored the west coast of America from lat. 43 to 70 N., and ascertained the proximity of the two continents of Asia and America. In 1780, Cook was unfortunately killed by the natives of Owhyhee, one of the Sandwich Islands.

Fearful, in EIGHTY, through the city spread
Rebellion, by fanatic Gordon led:
Insane complainings at the liberal meed
Lately conceded to the papal creed.
Awful the pillage for successive days,—
Chapels are lain in ruins;—prisons blaze;
Nor quieted, the general alarms,
Till Gordon's capture by the force of arms *.

By French example, Holland now awaits
An apt occasion to assist the "States"—
Thus a fourth foe is added to the file
Against the American parental isle.

* The excesses of this period arose from indulgences granted to the Catholics by the repeal of the 10th and 11th Will. III., for preventing the growth of Popery. The benefits procured to the papists by this repeal, were an exemption of bishops, priests, and instructors of youth from prosecution and imprisonment, a security of the rights of inheritance, and permission to purchase lands in fee simple; but these privileges were granted only on condition of taking the oaths of allegiance, of renunciation of the Stuart family, and abjuration of the position that it is lawful to murder heretics, and that no faith should be kept with them, and of that position which legalises the deposition or murder of princes excommunicated by the Pope. They were also, on oath, to deny the Pope's authority, spiritual or civil, within the realm.

In these riots the Fleet Prison was destroyed by fire. An evil had here scandalously prevailed, namely, that of celebrating illicit marriages. Between the 19th of October, 1704, and February 12th, 1705, there were *celebrated* 2954 within this prison, without licence or certificate of banns. Pennant, at a later period, describes the daring manner in which this traffic was carried on. He says, he has often been accosted with "Sir, will you please to walk in and be married?" and he states, that signs were common along the building, with this inscription, "*Marriages performed within.*" This glaring abuse was only put an end to by the Marriage Act, 1753.

With renew'd vigour, war is carried on
Against the "Settlements" in EIGHTY-ONE:
Forced is Cornwallis to capitulate
To patriot Washington and French Fayette;
Cornwallis yields;—and with the English troops,
Subdued are Britain's Transatlantic hopes.

Coote, in the mean, a gleam of sun displays
To gild the aspect of these lowering days:
Humbled is Hyder in the fervid zone,
And India's gains Columbia's loss atone.

And cheering too, the exploits which arose
O'er Spain and Holland, siding with our foes:
Successes and defeats alternate pass,
Till Rodney's mightier triumph o'er De Grasse*.

In EIGHTY-TWO, the federate advance
On famed Gibraltar's steep† by Spain and France,

* In this battle Rodney defeated the French when about to attack Jamaica—he took 10 ships of the line (1 sunk and 3 blown up), and sent the French Admiral, Count de Grasse, prisoner to England, April 12, 1782.

† The reader is offered a fuller account of this memorable siege in the more available shape of a note—its detail scarcely admitting a metrical construction. The combined armies of France and Spain amounted to 40,000 men. The Duke of Crillon commanded 12,000 of the finest French troops. A thousand pieces of artillery were brought to bear against the fortress; besides which, there were 47 sail of the line, all three-deckers; 10 great floating batteries, esteemed invincible, carrying 212 guns—innumerable frigates, xebeques, bomb-ketches, cutters, and gun and mortar boats; while small craft for disembarking the

On Elliot fixed perennial renown,
And saved, was Calpe to the British Crown.
Columbia's aspect and the fatal course
There still insisted by the British force,
Cast on the ministry a deep disgrace,
And North to Rockingham and Fox gave place.
But short their measures, ere again a change,—
And Pitt and Shelburne on the treasury range.
In the mean season, Fox and his allies
With the North party form a compromise;
Which double strength the Shelburne power o'er-
threw,—
This "Coalition" of th' opponent two *.
By England, peace with France and Spain is signed,
And Holland and America combined;

forces covered the bay. For weeks together 6000 shells were daily thrown into the town! and on a single occasion 8000 barrels of gunpowder were expended by the enemy. Yet in one night their floating batteries were destroyed by red-hot balls, and their whole line of works annihilated by a *sortie* from the garrison, commanded by General Elliot. The enemies' loss in munitions of war, on this night alone, was estimated at upwards of 2,000,000*l.* sterling.

* The *Coalition* consisted of the Duke of Portland, Lord North, Mr. Fox, &c.; formed April 5th, 1783; dissolved Dec. 19th, same year. Mr. Fox now introduced his *East India Bill*, which proposed to deprive the directors and proprietors of the entire administration not only of their territorial but also their commercial affairs, and to vest the management of them in seven commissioners, irremovable by the Crown, except in consequence of an address of either house of parliament. The bill passed through the lower house by a great majority, but was lost in the upper.

Peace with Great Britain ;—and in EIGHTY-THREE
The "States United" are acknowledged free * !
But brief, this startling Coalition framed,
And William Pitt chief minister is named † :
The Whigs o'erthrown upon their "India Bill,"
The Premier's model meets the royal will :
With this, is pass'd his motion to revive
The Scotch estates, attaint in FORTY-FIVE :

* Even Lord Chatham, who had favoured the colonists in their resistance to taxation, spurned the idea of *granting them independence*. There was only one man who ventured on such a proposal, and that was Dr. Tucker, Dean of Gloucester, who argued on a principle which no doubt the reader will acknowledge both wise and equitable, namely, that when colonists have attained such a condition of power and population as to support themselves, the course pointed out by nature, is that of their becoming a distinct state. This doctrine, however, was treated as the dream of a visionary. But after the peace, the king said to the doctor, "Mr. Dean, you were in the right, and we were all wrong."

Thirteen States were now by the British Parliament declared free. Every denomination of religion is here equally under the protection of the law. In a few of the States, however, certain modes of belief are required as qualifications for office. In Massachusetts and Maryland the declaration of a belief in the Christian religion is required to qualify for office. In New Jersey no *Protestant* can be denied any civil right on account of his religious principles. In Pennsylvania, Mississippi, and Tennessee, the belief in a God and a future state of rewards and punishments is required as a qualification. In North Carolina, no person who denies the truth of the Protestant religion, or the divine authority of the Old or New Testament, is capable of holding any civil office. In Massachusetts the governor must be of the Christian religion. In the other states no religious test is required.

† Mr. Pitt was the second son of the great Earl of Chatham. On the dissolution of the Rockingham administration in 1782, he became Chancellor of the Exchequer, and before the close of the following year he was Prime Minister. Mr. Pitt's India Bill was passed, and an Act

Added to these, that "Fund" which Walpole drew,
Pitt, still more sanguine, constitutes anew*.
Faction in Holland, but of France the tool,
Subversion threatens the Stadtholder's rule:
Spurning remonstrance on the Orange side
By George of England, as his friend allied.
Prussia's proud king, in equal angry tone,
Assumes his sister's insult as his own,
And straightway sends upon Batavia's shores
A force which speedily its liege restores.
Now Hastings by the Commons is arraign'd,
For stated malversation, which had stain'd
His Indian government;—which lingering plea
At length acquitted the defendant free†.

---

for restoring the Scotch estates forfeited in 1745, went through both houses, and received the royal assent, as mentioned in this text.

"Called by the circumstances of the times beyond human control to the highest public station, he (Pitt) passed at once to the innermost of the temple without treading the vestibule. In the bloom and vigour of his faculties (for he bore the blossom and the fruit at once), and in the prime of life, when everything can charm, that which can charm the most, Power, was offered to him and confirmed by his king. The low passion of avarice has no root in his mind; but the sin by which the angels fell rages in him without measure and without control."—Extracted from a note to "*The Pursuits of Literature.*"

* The "Sinking Fund." A then-estimated surplus of £900,000 in the revenue was augmented by new taxes to one million, which was to be applied to the reduction of the National Debt.

† This trial lasted seven years and three months, and Mr. Hastings was acquitted on the Begum charge (1795).

Mr. Sheridan summed up the evidence against the defendant on this

Now, was that first great struggle, which endears
The rule of George, through long-protracted years—

memorable event. The testimony of Mr. Burke to the ability displayed therein, is here introduced, as a tribute of eloquence to the claims of eloquence.

"He has this day," said Mr. Burke, "surprised the thousands who hung with rapture on his accents, by such an array of talents, such an exhibition of capacity, such a display of powers, as are unparalleled in the annals of oratory—a display that reflected the highest honour upon himself, lustre upon letters, renown upon Parliament, and glory upon the country! Of all species of rhetoric, of every kind of eloquence that has been witnessed or recorded, either in ancient or modern times; whatever the acuteness of the bar, the dignity of the senate, the solidity of the judgment-seat, and the sacred morality of the pulpit, have hitherto furnished,—nothing has surpassed—nothing has equalled, what we have this day heard in Westminster Hall. No holy seer of religion—no sage—no statesman—no orator—no man of any description whatever, has come up in any one instance to the pure sentiments of morality, or in the other, to that variety of knowledge, force of imagination, propriety and vivacity of allusion, beauty and elegance of diction, strength and copiousness of style, pathos and sublimity of conception, to which we have this day listened with ardour and admiration. From poetry up to eloquence, there is not a species of composition, of which a complete and perfect specimen might not, from that single speech, be culled and selected."—*Hansard's Parl. Hist.*, June 6th, 1788.

In 1786 died Frederick the Great, of Prussia. "This monarch was equal to any of the princes of his time in sagacity and abilities, and superior to most of them in the arts of war and government. Like Antæus, he seemed to rise strengthened by every fall; but he did not, like that fabled hero, suffer his enemies to strangle or destroy him when he had risen. His ambition and rapacity may justly be blamed; but he afterwards endeavoured to repair the evils which his fondness for war had occasioned; and in the case of Poland, to atone for the injustice of territorial seizure, by introducing a more settled government than that which had subsisted before the partition. He appears to have derided Christianity, and his court was at once a school of philosophy and a seat of impiety."—*Continuation of Russell's Mod. Europe.*

"To be a *king*," once observed Frederick to his nephew and successor, "is an adventitious distinction—never forget you are a *man*."

For, *British*, that same struggle, which withstood
The hated merchandise in human blood!
Ere this, with equal purity and thought,
Clarkson and Sharpe the fearful truth had taught:
Had told the story of the reeking thongs;
Of task-spent Afric, least of Gambia's wrongs;
Of sunder'd hearts athwart the slave-ship span;
Of gory bales—the family of man!
But the sweet guerdon and delicious meed
Of waking England to her noblest deed,
Was left for one, who in his way-worn course
Witness'd alone its triumph—Wilberforce* !

---

* The Portuguese were the first Europeans (1442) who embarked in this infamous traffic; which example was soon followed by the Dutch, and afterwards, in the reign of Elizabeth, by no other than Sir J. Hawkins! Mr. Wilberforce lived to witness the happy result of his endeavours in 1807. The trade was abolished by Austria in 1782; by the French Convention, in 1794; by England, in 1807. The Allies at Vienna declared against it in 1815. Napoleon in the "*Hundred Days*" abolished the trade, March 29, 1815. Treaty with Spain, 1817—with the Netherlands, 1818—with Brazil, 1826. But this inhuman traffic still continues to be encouraged in several states.

The following passage is from Cooper's Letters on the Slave Trade:

"European avarice has been glutted with the murder of 180,000,000 of our fellow-creatures! recollecting that for every one slave procured, ten are slaughtered in their own land in war, and that a fifth die in the passage, and a third in the seasoning!"

But, may the lesson of every Briton inculcate, and the energy at his heart repeat,

> "Slaves cannot breathe in England; if their lungs
> Receive our air, that moment they are free—
> They touch our country and their shackles fall!"

The monarch now by malady assail'd*—
Tedious, the party difference which prevail'd,

It was about this time, at the commencement of the year 1789, that the workmen employed in the choir of St. George's chapel, Windsor, discovered the entrance into the vault where Edward IV. had been deposited; the skeleton body was found inclosed in a leaden and wooden coffin, on which lay another coffin of wood, much decayed, which contained the skeleton of a woman, supposed to be his queen, Elizabeth Woodville.

* The following curious and interesting statement is from Wraxall's Posthumous Memoirs. The reader will find matter in it to recompense his attention:—

"George III. is the *seventh* prince whom Europe had beheld, during the last four centuries, seated on a throne, and alienated in mind. Of the seven, *two* have been females, and *three* have reigned in our own days. Germany, France, Spain, Sweden, Denmark, Portugal, and England, have each in turn exhibited this painful spectacle.

The *first* in order of time, Wenceslaus of Luxembourg, Emperor of Germany and King of Bohemia, ascended the throne in 1378, and, like Nero, at first gave hopes of many virtues. In him, insanity was produced by the combination of an understanding naturally feeble, with furious passions and ungovernable appetites. Deposed and degraded, he was nevertheless permitted to retain the title of king, and died in 1419 at Prague. The *second* instance was nearly about the same period, in the person of Charles VI. of France; a prince on whom, with more reason than on Louis XV., was bestowed the epithet of "Le Bien-aimé." A constitutional tendency to mental alienation seems to have been inflamed by a *coup de soleil*, and terminated in madness. He laboured during thirty years under this affliction, with intervals of reason, and terminated his life and reign three years after Wenceslaus, amidst scenes of national distress the most deplorable. Jane, surnamed '*La Folle*,' or the Mad; daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella, sister to Catherine of Arragon (Henry the Eighth's wife), Queen of Spain and the Indies, forms the *third* example, and remained in a state of lunacy nearly fifty years. In her, it resulted from original weakness of intellect, aggravated by the untimely death of her husband, Philip 'le Bel.' Immured in the castle of Tordesillas on the Douro, by her son, the Emperor Charles V., from the age of twenty-four to seventy-three; neglected, forgotten, sleeping on straw, which she sometimes wanted, though her apartments were hung with tapestry; she

Touching a Regency;—still undefined,
When to new vigour sprang the royal mind.
Warfare 'the Indian Company' began
With Tippoo Sultan, who had overran
The rajah Travancore*; whose wrested fee
By Abercrombie was again set free.
Once more, is Tippoo by Cornwallis driven,
And half his empire to the victor given—

---

expired in 1555. Sweden offers the *fourth* instance, in the person of Eric XIV., son and successor of Gustavus Vasa. He probably inherited his malady from his mother, who had been confined on a similar account. Eric, who was deposed in 1568, was transferred from one prison to another, and over the precise nature of whose death a veil is drawn. Eric, ferocious and cruel as he ultimately became, seems when not under the dominion of frenzy to have been tractable and humane. We now arrive at the present times. Christian VII., King of Denmark, furnishes the *fifth* example. Excesses, followed by diseases and the imprudent use of remedies, deprived him of understanding before he had well accomplished his twenty-third year. Widely different were the causes which deprived of intellect, Maria, Queen of Portugal, a princess endowed with many virtues. Superstition, combining with a melancholy temperament, overturned her mind. She forms the *sixth* on this list. Sir Sydney Smith said that towards the close of 1807, when she was seventy-three years old, she perfectly recovered her reason, during about twenty-four hours, after which she relapsed into her former state. It is an extraordinary fact, that the two last-mentioned sovereigns should have been driven out of their respective capitals about the same time—one by the English, the other by the French. Christian was conveyed into Holstein, previous to the siege of Copenhagen. Maria, expelled from Lisbon, crossed the equinoctial line and found an asylum in the southern hemisphere. George III. supplies the *seventh* example of this inquiry."

* Travancore, a province in the peninsula of Hindostan, extending along the coast of Malabar, subject to a rajah, who is under British protection.

His children, hostages for faith, convey'd,
For the fulfilment of conditions made.
France, which had aided the Columbian soil,
To seek redress and break oppression's coil;
France, which had sympathised in others' woe,
An equal tyranny was doom'd to know:
And her wak'd energies found equal vent
For restitution and enfranchisement.
Too soon, alas! this patriotic state
Swells into guilty, democratic hate;
And they who first applauded, now detest
Th' unholy measures of the once oppress'd.
Expedients fail—the king resolves to call
Th' abeyant chamber of States-General*:

* Some account of the several stages of the French Revolution, is here deemed indispensable, but shall be offered to the reader in as concise a form as perspicuity will admit.

The commencement of this event is usually dated from the capture of the Bastille, on the 14th of July, 1789; but the causes which produced this terrible convulsion had been accumulating for ages, and may be enumerated as follows:

The extravagance and profligacy of the court; the feudal oppressions of the nobility, and their exemption from taxes; the rapacity of the clergy; the power of arbitrary imprisonment by "*lettres de cachet*;" the restrictions on the freedom of the press; the general corruption in the administration of justice; the embarrassments of the finances; and the unequal distribution of the public burdens.

The "*States General*," previously to the Revolution, had not met since 1614. They consisted of three orders, the Nobility, Clergy, and Commons, and were convened by Louis XVI. at Versailles, May 5, 1789. Here a contest arose whether the three orders should make *three* dis-

In fierce debate—in turbulent resolves,
All power to popular control devolves;

---

tinct houses, or but *one* assembly. The Commons insisted on the latter, and assuming the title of the "*National Assembly*," declared they were competent to proceed without the concurrence of the other two. The Nobility and Clergy found it expedient to concede the point, and they all met accordingly in one hall; and thus constituted, under the proposition of the Abbé Siéyès, the "National Assembly,"—16th June, 1789. On the 20th, the hall of this new assembly was shut up by order of the king: upon which the deputies of the "Tiers Etat" repaired to the *Jeu de Paume*, or "Tennis Court," and swore not to dissolve until they had digested a constitution for France. On the 22d they met, at the church of St. Louis. This Assembly dissolved itself, Sept. 21, 1792. The *National Convention* was formally opened on the above date, when M. Grégoire, at the head of the "National Assembly," repaired thither and announced that that assembly had ceased. It was then decreed, "That the citizens named by the people to form the 'National Convention,' being met to the number of 371, after having verified their powers, declare, that the 'National Convention' is constituted." This convention continued until a new coustitution was organised, and the '*Executive Directory*' was installed at the Little Luxembourg, Nov. 1, 1795. The 'Directory' held its executive power for four years. It was composed of five members, and ruled in connexion with two chambers, the 'Council of Ancients,' and the 'Council of Five Hundred.' This was deposed by Buonaparte, who, with Cambacérès and Le Brun, became the ruling power of France—the *Three Consuls*—and the first as chief, Nov. 9, 1799.

After the Jacobins in France had triumphed over the "Girondists," they were themselves divided into two parties. Those called the "Cordeliers" being opposed to Robespierre, were arrested by his orders and put to death. A powerful party was thence formed against him, and his fall put an end to the "*Reign of Terror*;" but, under every successive faction, the arms of the Republic prevailed on the Continent, in Germany, Spain, and Italy. The United Provinces were overrun by the French, and the Stadtholder sought refuge in England.

It has been observed, and not without much apparent truth, by a writer of the present day, that the death of Mirabeau was a great national misfortune. In him the king might have enjoyed a servant—the violent aristocrats a balance—and the monarchists, a shield. Marat

The Clergy, Peers, and Commons—these combined,
Form the one only legislative mind.
Feuds are abolish'd—boundaries set aside,
And new Departments in their place divide:
The law of Jury marks the new events,
Displacing the Provincial Parliaments.

D'Artois and Condé's unexpected flight,
Inflame Parisian fury to its height:
Storm'd is the fortress of the dread Bastille,—
Choak'd is the moat: the mighty bastions reel:
Chief of the "National new Guard," Fayette,
(A guard of citizens incorporate,)
Directs it onward—and from Versailles torn,
Away, the king and family are borne.

Still more was France excited by th' unwise
And interposing arms of the allies,
Austria and Prussia; threat'ning their recourse
To ready violence and foreign force,
Unless she pledged her measures to revoke
And bow again before the feudal yoke:

would have died perhaps in exile, and Robespierre, Roland, and Louis, calmly in their beds.

In conclusion, the reader may remember, thus fulminates a note to the "Pursuits of Literature"—on the "Monstrous Republic:"

Instat terribilis vivis, morientibus hæres,
Nulla quies: oritur prædâ cessante libido,
Divitibusque dies, et nox metuenda maritis;
Emicat ad nutum, stricto mucrone minister.

Which proclamation,—Brunswick's wild decree,—
Seal'd the destruction of the monarchy;
Forced were all factions in one common tie,
And "blood to France" the universal cry!

To such, the sov'reign is compell'd to plead—
By such, the sov'reign is condemn'd to bleed.
A "*Reign of Terror*" sways the prostrate clime,—
That lingering scene of anarchy and crime!

Britain here first prepares to take up arms,
Passive till now, amid these wild alarms—
Chauvelin* departs—and "battle" fills the breeze,
From the south Channel to the Hebrides.
York is employ'd, his tactics to propound
Against the foe upon their native ground.
Inspiring scenes the federate forces cheer:
Dumouriez yields, Miranda and Dampierre;
And the fair cities, Valenciennes and Mentz,
Quesnoy and Condé, to the English tents.
But royal York encounters total rout
At Dunkirk, and abandons the redoubt:
And Toulon harbour, still in English hands,
Stirs the Republic to reprise its lands—

* On news of the execution of Louis XVI. reaching England, Chauvelin was ordered to quit the British dominions within eight days.

In 1794, the trial and acquittal of Hardy, Horne Tooke, and Thelwall, on a charge of high treason.

Driv'n are the British from the port and main,
In this, the young Napoleon's first campaign.
But veteran Howe atones this dark event,
And scenes still threat'ning on the Continent:
Six goodly captures, his adventurous test;
"The glorious first of June," in sight of Brest.
And now, as England's grievances increase,
Sov'reigns and states with France effect a peace:
First is the Tuscan—then, the Regent Swede—
Spain, Prussia and the Swiss—the Dutch succeed—
And thus, save Austria, England, friendless now,
Prepares alone, to meet the monster blow!
Forthwith, alone, in NINETY-SEVEN, resists
The onward progress of the anarchists;
While Spain and Holland add to her renown,—
St. Vincent, Jervis—Duncan, Camperdown:
But in the mean, oppressions raise, ashore,
Spithead alarms, and treason at the Nore.
In guilty concert with the French, a band
Of wild insurgents stir the sister-land*;

In 1795, Poland, overwhelmed by a foreign despotism, was blotted out from the number of European kingdoms, and divided between Prussia, Austria, and Russia. Russia seized *Lithuania*, and all that part to the eastward which suited her. Austria took *Gallicia*, lying contiguous to her own dominions; and Prussia secured the *maritime districts*.

* The United Irishmen were called "Croppies," because, after the French Jacobins, they cut off their long hair. A nobleman derived the horrible name of "Pitch Cap," from the invention of a new mode of tor-

Their hold, in Wexford and in Wicklow form'd,
With good success is vigorously storm'd;
And their chief leaders, by the block, atone
The blood of insurrection by their own.

Flush'd with success, Napoleon now commands
A vaunted fleet to the Egyptian sands;
Gaining, in almost bloodless strife, the heights
Of Malta's * isle and its dishonour'd knights.

---

ture. As it was the custom of the soldiers to administer the *pitch cap* to every cropped head they might happen to meet, the "Croppies" often seized on such obnoxious Protestants as were in their power, and cutting off their hair, left them to the barbarity of the soldiers, who thus frequently applied the pitch cap to their warmest advocates.

On the great increase of peerages under this administration, the following was written:

Quoth the first William Pitt, with his wonted emotion,
"The Peers are no more than a drop in the ocean;"
But so far from this point, his successor now veers,
That himself's but a drop in an ocean of Peers.

* Malta was blockaded from this time by the British, and was taken by Major-General Pigot, 1800. At the peace of Amiens, it was stipulated that it should be restored to the Knights—which will presently be alluded to in the above text.

It will not be deemed perhaps altogether foreign to the purpose of the present volume, to remind the reader that in 1722, Lady Wortley Montagu had introduced the system of inoculation for the small-pox into this country from Constantinople, with great success; but it nevertheless was in many instances fatal. The introduction of the virus of the cow-pox, an eruption discovered on the udder of that animal, next followed; for it had been observed, that most of the milkers attached to the dairies in England, whose hands had been affected with this virus, were never afterwards infected with the small-pox, either by inoculation or long exposure to the contagion of that disease. This induced Dr. Jenner to examine the subject, and having successfully tried the experiment of inoculation by this virus, he published his observations thereon at the time we are now discussing, namely, 1798,—and hence the invaluable discovery of *Vaccination*.

Prostrate the land of Pharaoh, he surveys ;
The crested Mameluke and crouching Beys * :
Thus, fortune-favour'd, he had touch'd the coast,
Ere Nelson's sail could intercept his boast.
But on his frigates, in Rosetta bay,
The Admiral opens at declining day;
Nor till the morn, is the encounter done,
And France dismantled and the conflict won :
Nine of the line and ammunition pile
Commemorate the glory of the Nile† !
India again, hostilities possess,
In NINETY-NINE, by Tippoo's faithlessness :
Slain in the fight,—capitulates Mysore
To Baird and Harris, with its gorgeous store‡.
Austria untamed, again the gauntlet throws,
And dares the plumed consul to the close :

* The Arabs called Buonaparte the "*Sultan of fire.*" But he sought to obtain a still higher hold on their imagination, by passing for a prophet —a similar idea had inspired Robespierre. Madame de Staël designated Buonaparte as "*Robespierre on horseback.*"

† Sometimes called the battle of Aboukir ; fought, Aug. 1, 1798.

‡ Thus fell Seringapatam, and "thus ended," says Mr. Hughes, "the short-lived dynasty, founded by a daring adventurer on the ruins of the Hindoo house of Mysore. Tippoo fell in his 47th year : from his earliest youth, deceitful, cruel, and intractable. 'If he had qualities fitted for empire,' says Colonel Wilks, 'they were strangely equivocal : the disqualifications were obvious and unquestionable ; nor will the decision of history be far removed from the observation, almost proverbial in Mysore, that Hyder was born to create an empire, Tippoo to lose one.'"

Matchless, as yet, Napoleon's forces sweep
The pathless wilds and scale the Alpine steep:
Fought is Marengo—and Marengo's sun
Ripens the blossom which his youth had won*.
Form'd is the "Union" (mooted in the while,
In EIGHTEEN HUNDRED) with the Sister Isle†.
At Alexandria, Abercrombie lands,
To test the struggle on the Eastern strands:
Conquering Menou, the gallant hero dies,
And ardent Hutchinson the void supplies.
Treach'rous to England, the Imperial Paul
In secret triumphs at the march of Gaul;
Urging the Northern Powers to renew
The "arm'd neutrality" to Britain's rue:

* Rapp and Savary were aides-de-camp to Desaix, who was killed on the field of Marengo. Savary soon made progress, with Buonaparte, by his suppleness. Rapp was a blunt Alsacian, and became neither duke nor marshal. He once ushered a dark-looking Corsican to the presence of Buonaparte, and took care to hold the door open whilst the interview lasted. When questioned by Buonaparte why he did this, "Because," replied Rapp, "I don't put much trust in your Corsicans."—This blunt remark caused much amusement.—*Note in Crowe's Hist. of France.*

† It was determined that from the 1st of January, 1801, there should be but one Imperial Parliament for the British Islands, in which Ireland should be represented by four spiritual and twenty-eight temporal peers, and one hundred commoners.

The Irish bishops only sit in parliament one session in rotation, according to a fixed cycle, which always includes one archbishop and three bishops. (The Scotch peers are elected for every new parliament; but the Irish peers are elected for life.)—The cross of St. Patrick was added to those of St. George and St. Andrew on the national banner—thence denominated the "*Union Flag.*"

On which, attempt at amity is tried,
Yet vainly proffer'd, on the British side.
Thus then, the feud—'twixt her, the Dane and Swede—
Commissions Parker to the Baltic lead:
The tocsin sounds, and Nelson rides the main
Against the sea-girt city of the Dane:
Off Copenhagen he destroys his vaunt,
And leaves the Northman to repent his taunt.

On the demise of murder'd Paul, his son
Treaty with England sign'd;—the like begun,
Was now concluded by the Swede and Dane:
And Pitt resigns his ministerial reign.
The peace of Amiens—EIGHTEEN TWO—is fram'd,
And Addington chief minister proclaim'd.

Short was the tranquil pause*. The very truce
Supplied to new hostilities excuse.
The Corsic Consul of the French complains
That England, spite her covenant, detains
The midsea Malta; which by late resolve
To the old knights should now again devolve.
Recall'd is Whitworth;—Addington recedes;
And Pitt, a second time, as Premier leads†.

* "Mors gravior sub pace latet" was the common mistrust.

† Mr. Hughes observes, in his Annals of George III., "As Mr. Pitt resigned office professedly because he could not force the king's conscience to grant the claims of the British Catholics, and resumed it with an

War is renewed*. Domingo's slaves arise
And wake rebellion in the Western skies;
Which England, aiding on the Carib sea—
As "*Hayti*," welcomes French Domingo, free!
Spain joins the foe, when her rich-freighted store,
In sight of Cadiz, is secured by Moore.
But far transcends the enterprise design'd,
In EIGHTEEN FIVE, upon the fleet combin'd:
Nelson, the word, off Cape Trafalgar gave,—
Nelson, "to battle,"—matchless on the wave!
'Twas at meridian day, the onset roar
Of storied engines waked the slumbering shore:
Villeneuve has struck! The "Victory" floats 'longside
The vast "Redoubtable"—they grappling ride—
When from the shrouds, by deadly level'd aim,
The mortal hero pass'd to deathless fame†!

---

acquiescence in their disabilities, his character has been vehemently attacked on the score of sacrificing principle to ambition."

Many of the above disabilities were at this time most grievous. A Roman Catholic might rise to a lieutenant-coloneley in the Irish army, but in that of England he *could hold no commission*. In the navy, a young man could rise no higher than the rank of *midshipman*: hence the youth of Ireland, who had a taste for the naval profession, were induced to go to America, and add strength to those who were soon to become our enemies.

* In 1804, by a decree of the Tribunate and the Senate, Buonaparte was constituted Emperor, and the office hereditary in his male descendants.

† On receiving news of the annihilation of his fleet at Trafalgar, Buonaparte is reported to have said, "I cannot be everywhere!"—It

But the bright glory which her armies reap
Atone, for France, reverses on the deep.
Austria, in check, on ev'ry turn, is held;
And Arch-Duke Charles from Italy expell'd.
*Ulm, to Napoleon falls, a shameless prey—
And yields, in fine, Vienna to his sway.
Hope,—flatt'ring hope, still cheers the Austrian tents,
When hardy Prussia common cause cements:

---

has thereon been well remarked, that his presence at Trafalgar would have had about as much influence as Nelson on horseback at Marengo or Austerlitz. The enemy's force, was 18 French and 15 Spanish vessels of the line—that of the British 27. Villeneuve was taken, and 19 ships captured, sunk, or destroyed.

Nelson! There is a simple anecdote which portrays the character of the man, as forcibly as the record of his whole brilliant career. Little that is new can be offered to the reader in respect of the history of Nelson, with which all persons feel naturally so strong a desire to become familiar, while Mr. Southey has left nothing undone to promote that praiseworthy inclination—but the following will bear repetition: Nelson, before going on a certain expedition, had ordered some stores to be sent on board his ship by a fixed hour; that being the positive time required. "No," added he, after a moment's reflection—"a quarter of an hour earlier, if you please: to that *quarter of an hour beforehand*, I owe all my successes in life."

"Offspring of Freedom and of Valour's land,
Majestic *Oak*, victorious tree of Jove!
Where'er the ocean flows, thy sons command
With eagle standard or the olived dove.

"High conquest crowns resistless Jervis' prow,
And mourning cypress circles Duncan's name;
A vet'ran's honours mantle valiant Howe,
And wrap great Nelson in the robes of Fame!"

From an Ode at the time.

* The Austrians under General Mack were defeated in this battle with dreadful loss, by Marshal Ney. Ulm was surrendered to Napoleon, under strong suspicion of treachery.

Triumphant still the Gallic eagle sits,
And grasps, unruffled, cowering Austerlitz *!
The Premier dies:—the Whigs to power advance,
And Fox,† in vain, attempts a truce with France:
His death, the new-form'd ministry dissolves;
And the chief trust on Perceval devolves.
Austria scarce humbled, when against the foe
The heart of Prussia beat with fresh'ning glow:
Disasters yet her new-born struggle bore,
And Jena yields to France a laurel more:
What Jena proffers, Friedland still confirms,
And trampled Prussia signs the Tilsit‡ terms.

---

* 1805. Prussia and Austria had now entered into a confederacy with England against France; a coalition disastrous to the Allies. The Emperor of Austria was obliged to leave his capital, which was entered by the French 13th Nov.; and at Austerlitz on 2d Dec. the French obtained a decisive victory, which dissolved the confederacy. The battle is remarkable for the presence of three Emperors, namely, Alexander, Francis, and Napoleon.

In the course of this year, also, Lord Melville was accused by the Commons of malversation in his office of treasurer of the navy. The impeachment was postponed till the session 1806, when he was acquitted.

† Of Mr. Fox, "his views," says a recent writer with much truth and some eloquence, "always noble, were often sublime. His love of country was a passion rather than a principle, but his philanthropy extended to the whole human race. He was at once the advocate of the oppressed Catholic, the suffering Hindoo, and the enslaved African. Peace was his goddess—he sighed with benevolent ardour for her advent, and wrought warmly for the universal diffusion of freedom, knowledge, and happiness."

‡ The treaty of Tilsit (1807) was formed between France, Prussia, and Russia.

Popham and Baird, their course to Afric shape,
And plant the British standard at the Cape:
The Dutch, their settlement to England cede,
And modern treaties ratify the deed*.

While Maida, in unequal fight redounds
To Stuart's glory, on Calabrian grounds;
Schemed by Napoleon, certain States combine
The famed "Confederation of the Rhine†."

Great Britain, jealous that the Turk might use
His power in secret, to Napoleon's views,
Her hostile ships the Dardanelles surprise,
But fly the thunder of their batteries.
A second scheme, the Turk to disposses
Of Egypt, terminates in like distress:
Taken is Alexandria;—but the price,
Our ultimate Egyptian sacrifice.

By the stern hatred in Napoleon's breast,
To Britain's welfare and internal rest,

* This extensive territory was taken from the Dutch by the English, first in 1795, but restored at the peace of Amiens. It was retaken in 1806, and confirmed to Great Britain by the Congress of Vienna, 1815, and now forms part of the British dominions.

† The members of the "*Confederation*" were, the Emperor of the French, the Kings of Bavaria and Wirtemberg, and several other German princes. Separating themselves from the German Empire, they chose Buonaparte for their protector, and established a federal alliance, by which they engaged to furnish a certain contingent of troops in case of a war. Francis resigned his office of Emperor of Germany, and annexed his German provinces to the Empire of Austria. Dissolved in 1813.

Foil'd in attempts her floating bales to seize,
He vents in fury his "Berlin Decrees;"
And Denmark, though in long alliance bound
To England's flag, is in the compact wound.
England, moreover, jealous in the while
Of French intrigue and efforts to beguile
The Danish armament,—the British treat
To hold in custody the Zealand fleet,
Offering in turn their maritime defence:
A proffer'd interchange the Dane resents:
Great Britain thence, upon this only plea,
His city occupies by land and sea *.

La Plata, gallantly, to Britain's cost,
Reprises Buenos Ayres†—won, but lost!
What Popham schemed, the vig'rous foe eludes,
And Britain's boast in Whitelock's shame concludes.

The port of Lisbon, now the only vent
For England, on the spell-bound Continent,
The French usurper is resolved to close,
Against the ventures of his British foes.

* Under the plea of *stern necessity*, the British Government sheltered itself in this act of aggression. But the reader will perhaps be inclined to think it a lesson too hastily adopted from Napoleon's grammar. He is also referred to the Letters of Peter Plymley, for a most amusing comment on the events of this period. The passage is much too long to be inserted in the present volume, and far too entertaining to be abridged.

† Treaty of the Independence of this province was signed 1822.

Braganza's Regent, too infirm to cope
With French aggression and Napoleon's hope,
Rests his last refuge upon British skill,
And shielded thus, attains the far Brazil:
The French, his capital and home invest—
The Tagus' banks, and Lusitanian West.

So the weak King of Spain, in wav'ring mind,
His sway despotic had in part consign'd
To Godoy; whom the erring queen had made
The star ascendant, from the lowliest grade.
Unequal to the favour he had earn'd,
He meets disdain—by Spanish nobles spurn'd—
And Spain herself suspecting his essay
To speed the ancient family away,
Godoy, by insurrection, is bereft
Of all his glories and dismantled left.
On this, the king, in weakness and despair,
His crown resigns to Ferdinand, his heir—
A deed, too late, he struggles to retrace,
And mount again his abdicated place.
Napoleon takes his fortune at the tide,
Professing faithfulness on either side;
And thus betray'd, the Spanish sire and son
The frontier pass—Napoleon's game is won:—

Environ'd both ; they abdicate again,
And Joseph grasps the diadem of Spain * !
Waked is the land to patriotic glow,
And supplicated Britain aids the blow.
To Portugal, an army Wellesley leads ;
And Junot yields on Vimiero's meads :
But by the covenant at Cintra made,
Th' advantage by Dalrymple is belay'd,
Who, in the lieu of full surrender, grants
His prisoners reconveyance into France.
Another federate army under Moore,
Supplied by Britain, reach'd the Spanish shore :
Compell'd to shun Napoleon's attack,
He falls discreetly on Corunna back ;
Closely, the foe pursues him, with the hope
Of intercepting his embarking troop.
The general now his forced position views,
Inspires his soldiers and their zeal renews ;
Soult, he sustains in fierce, unequal strife,
And pays for victory his gallant life †.

* In 1808 the Inquisition was suppressed in Spain by a decree of Napoleon, and this suppression was confirmed by the Cortes in 1813. It was, however, re-established by Ferdinand VII. Pius VII. abolished the use of torture in all the tribunals of the Holy Office, a resolution officially communicated to the ambassadors of Spain and Portugal. The last person burnt by the Inquisition was a female accused of having made a compact with the devil. She suffered at Toledo on the 7th Nov., 1781.

† "Thus ended the career of Sir John Moore, a man whose uncommon

Austria, the while, determines to recruit
Her fallen fortunes and her old repute:
But still disasters on her arms await;
Still—still, reverses are the Austrian fate:
At Wagram *, fallen is her warlike bust
Before Napoleon—prostrate in the dust.

---

capacity was sustained by the purest virtue, and governed by a disinterested patriotism more in keeping with the primitive than the luxurious age of a great nation. His tall, graceful person, his dark searching eyes, strongly defined forehead and singularly expressive mouth, indicated a noble disposition and a refined understanding. The lofty sentiments of honour habitual to his mind, adorned by a subtle playful wit, gave him in conversation an ascendancy that he could well preserve by the decisive vigour of his actions. He maintained the right with a vehemence bordering upon fierceness, and every important transaction in which he was engaged increased his reputation for talent and confirmed his character as a stern enemy to vice, a steadfast friend to merit—a just and faithful servant to his country . . . . . Neither the shock of the mortal blow, nor the lingering hours of acute pain which preceded his dissolution, could quell the pride of his gallant heart, or lower the dignified feeling with which he asserted his right to the gratitude of the country he had served so truly."—*Napier's History of the Peninsular War.*

* The battle of Wagram between the French and Austrians (1809) raised Napoleon to the highest pitch of glory. "The military exploits," observes Charles Butler (*Reminiscences*) "of Zengis, Tamerlane, Aurungzebe, and other Eastern conquerors, carried their victories over a much larger portion of the globe. Trajan and Charlemagne reigned over more ample territories, and the geographical size of the kingdoms subject to Napoleon was far inferior to the size of those over which the autocrat of Russia sways his sceptre; but if we consider what constitutes the strength and splendour of a state, its civilization, power, wealth, energy, and particularly the intellectual stock of its subjects, all empires which have hitherto been subject to one man incontestibly yield to that of Napoleon."

The self-same season, with a re-supply,
Wellesley upholds Cuesta, his ally*:
The hostile arms at Talavera† meet,
And Victor flies—ten thousand, his defeat!
The willing Swedes, French Bernadotte affect;
"Crown Prince" proclaim him, and their king-elect.
In the mean while, Napoleon's thwarted pride
In blood's descent, by Josephine allied,

---

* How far this general is entitled to the distinction of ally to Lord Wellesley, or the Spanish nation worthy the aid it received from Great Britain, may be well collected from Napier's History.

In this year also (1809), with a view to the destruction of the French vessels lying in the Scheldt, a British force was landed on the isle of Walcheren; but so much time elapsed previously to the reduction of Flushing, that the enemy were enabled to convey their ships up the river. Walcheren fell, but was ultimately evacuated. The following is "A mutual recrimination" of General and Admiral, on this event—

"The Earl of Chatham with his sword drawn
Was waiting for Sir Richard Strachan;—
Sir Richard, longing to be at 'em,
Was looking for the Earl of Chatham!"

† In consequence of this victory Sir Arthur Wellesley was elevated to the peerage, by the title of Viscount Wellington.

In this year likewise (1809) a French squadron lying in the Basque Roads was attacked by Lords Gambier and Cochrane—four ships of the line and three frigates were burned, and several others destroyed.

2. Lord Collingwood destroyed in the bay of Rosas three sail of the line, two frigates, and twenty transports.

3. Sir James Saumarez captured a Russian convoy in the Baltic, and several important islands were wrested from the French in the West Indies.

On the 25th of October, in the same year, a jubilee took place, in celebration of his Majesty's entrance on the 50th anniversary of his reign.

His wedded hand and facile conscience frees,
And elevates the Austrian Louise *.

Now Wellington on the defensive plants
His stand, opposing Massena's advance
Through Portugal. The British force combines
At Torres Vedras' adamantine lines:
Thus, on the enemy he throws distress,
Who daily droop, by want and watchfulness;
Till, in the issue, by exhaustion worn,
The lustier drag beyond the Spanish bourn.

At home, ere this, the venerable king
Had linger'd long in mental suffering:
And in ELEVEN, the parliament entails
The Regent functions on the Prince of Wales.

Beneath the threshold of the Senate's hall,
The Premier fell—the murder'd Perceval!
New measures form; the Cabinet is freed;
And Liverpool and Harrowby succeed.

In Eastern Spain, successes cheer the Gauls;
But in the West, calamity befals:

---

* ON THE MARRIAGE OF NAPOLEON WITH THE ARCHDUCHESS OF AUSTRIA.

"Maria, Bourbon's widow, bled;
Louisa shares th' invader's bed;
Which is the Martyr—she that died,
Or she that lives, Napoleon's bride?"

The issue of this marriage was a son, born March, 1811, and created by his father "King of Rome." At the abdication of Napoleon, he was placed under his maternal grandfather, and his kingly title exchanged for that of Duke of Reichstadt. He died at Schoenbrunn, July 1832.

Ciudad Rodrigo—Badajoz—unite,
To ennoble still the hero of the fight.
Barrosa's eagle stoops to Graham's sword ;—
Soult, Albuera yields to Beresford ;—
Quick in their train is Salamanca won,
And Marmont fugitive to Wellington * !
That fitful project—that disastrous force,
Led by Napoleon, in TWELVE, across
The Niemen—had occasion'd him to drain
Part from his forces militant in Spain.
Wise was the Russian policy to foil
Four hundred thousand on their desert soil ;
To shun a battle, but cut off supplies
From the forced progress of their enemies.
Smolensk affords him but its crackling beams,
Viazma burns, and purple carnage streams :
Of French and Russians, sixty thousand slain,
The ravaged paths of Borodino stain :
Vainly at Moscow, shelter from their toils
The invaders find, or refuge in their spoils ;

---

* This memorable victory was purchased at the severe loss of 6000 men, killed, wounded, and missing ; but Marmont left in the victors' hands 7141 prisoners, 11 pieces of cannon, 6 stand of colours, and 2 eagles. Eight thousand men are supposed to have been killed and wounded. Marmont lost an arm in the battle, and was the seventh French Marshal whom Wellington had defeated in the course of four years.

The city flames; with dearth and labour spent
Legions are stiffen'd in the element:
Frenzy each party occupies, in turn;
The plunderers ravage, and the plunder'd burn:
Equal the famine; common the despair;
And secret murder their alternate share.
Retreat, is sounded to the arms of France—
Retreat—still more terrific than advance;
Nor fifty thousand of that vast array,
Live to retrace their lamentable way*.

Meanwhile the children of the Spanish clime,—
Unworthy England and her gallant prime,
With base ingratitude their debt repay,
And mar their benefactor on his way.
But soon, the Cortes undeceived, enrol
Their failing gen'rals to the Earl's control:
Whence, from the Ebro and the Douro, press'd,
The French prepare one last—decisive test.
Near to Vittoria, Joseph draws his train,
(The Imperial dépôt in the North of Spain);

* When Moscow was entered by the French, the Russian governor, Rostopchin, ordered that it should be set on fire in five hundred places at once. Eleven thousand eight hundred houses, besides palaces and churches, were burnt. The city has been rebuilt, and no traces of the fire remain! The dreadful sufferings of the French army in its retreat from Russia may be inferred from the statement that, in the three governments of Moscow, Witepsk, and Mohilow, 253,000 bodies, and in the city of Wilna and its environs 53,000, had been burnt so early as the 27th of March.

Glorious, as wont, Vittoria's * days shall trace
The countless deeds to Wellesley's future race:
Sebastian next, and Pampeluna bleed—
Fame adds to fame, as deeds to deeds succeed!

And thus the tale, on Europe's northern bounds,—
O'erthrown was France on all succeeding grounds:
Prussia and Sweden join the Muscovite,
And lastly Austria her prevailing might.
United thus, they pour upon the foe,
And Leipsic† deals the deadliest—latest blow.
Pursued by Germany across the Rhine,
Disaster bows the vast Napoleon line;
And the new fortune which appear'd to rise
Laid open France herself to enemies.

But in South Eastern provinces, the cause
By Murray's frailty meets dishonour'd pause;
Who rashly first on Tarragona ran,
And left to fortune his distracted plan.

Meanwhile the vigour of the mightier chief,
More than affords atonement, by relief:

* In this memorable engagement, Wellington defeated Jerome Buonaparte and Marshal Jourdan. Jourdan lost everything but one piece of artillery—and Wellington, continuing his pursuit, took that.

† This great battle between the French on one side, and the Austrian, Russian, and Prussian armies on the other, was lost by the former chiefly owing to 17 German battalions, their Saxon allies, turning upon them in the heat of the engagement. The King of Saxony and his family were also made prisoners.

Again is Soult defeated—and again
From Orthes driven; and Bordeaux' gothic fane
Entered by British troops;—Toulouse * is won;
And captive in his own—Napoleon!

So, by the new-raised Majesty of Swede †,
The Dutch are now from French dominion freed:
The exiled Prince of Orange ‡ they recall:
And Germany 's unfetter'd of the Gaul!

Repulse, repulse succeeded;—till the hand
Which had establish'd an imperial stand
In Naples, Prussia, Austria, Holland, Spain,
Is vanquished, captive, destitute again!
Louis returns; and by the Powers Allied,
In FOURTEEN, amity is ratified:
So with America § the struggles cease;
And England seals a universal peace.

---

* Toulouse was the final battle of the Peninsular War, and one of the most desperate fought from the time Wellington had received the command in Portugal. The French, under Soult, were forced to retreat after twelve hours' fighting—from seven in the morning until seven at night—the British forcing the French intrenched position before Toulouse. At this period Napoleon had abdicated the throne of France; but neither of the commanders was aware of the fact, or the close of the war at Paris.—Fought, April 10, 1814.

† Bernadotte.

‡ On the 1st of February, the Prince of Orange made his public entry into Amsterdam, and assumed the reins of government, not under the ancient title of "Stadtholder," but as "Sovereign Prince of the United Netherlands."

§ In the unavoidable interval between the signature of peace by the British and American plenipotentiaries, and the conveyance of the requi-

Great, the next year, th' excitement which o'erspread
The states of Europe; when Napoleon fled
*His Elba bondage, and once more the choice
Of France, acknowledged by the general voice!

---

site information to the commanders on distant stations, some actions took place which cannot but excite regret. At the conclusion of 1814, a British force had been collected in the vicinity of New Orleans, which, on the 23d of December, repulsed the assault of an American detachment, with loss to the latter. It then advanced to within six miles of the town, where the main body of the Americans appeared, and on the 8th and 9th of January, 1815, a smart action ensued in which the British were worsted, with the loss of about 2000 killed, wounded, and prisoners, including Generals Pakenham and Keane.

In Canada, the concluding action of this war was the capture of Fort Mobile, by Admiral Cochrane and General Lambert; and on the ocean, by the capture of the U. S. ship "*President*," by the "*Endymion*," British frigate.

* By the treaty of Fontainebleau, concluded 4th April, 1814, Buonaparte abdicated, for himself and his heirs, the thrones of France and Italy. The isle of Elba to be possessed by him in full sovereignty, and an annual revenue of two millions of francs charged on France. And to his consort, Maria Louise, were assigned the Duchies of Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla.

When, however, Buonaparte escaped from Elba and returned to France, a French journal announced the event, by the following curious *Politicians' Gamut:*

1st Announcement—March 1815. The monster has escaped from his place of banishment; he has run away from Elba.

2d. The Corsican dragon has landed at Cape Juan.

3d. The tiger has shown himself at Gap; the troops are advancing from all sides; he will conclude his miserable adventure by becoming a wanderer among the mountains; he cannot possibly escape.

4th. The monster has really advanced as far as Grenoble.

5th. The tyrant is actually at Lyons; terror seizes all at his appearance.

6th. The usurper has ventured to approach the capital within sixty hours' march.

Quickly to arms the friendly nations sped,—
Quickly a mighty force Napoleon led
Into the Netherlands. New hopes inspire
The loved of France;—the Prussian ranks retire:
Thence, on the British armament he drew,
Exulting, to the plains of Waterloo;
Great was the mutual valour to the last,
But the die greater in that issue cast.
To the mid-day, th' imperial horse of France
Scour o'er the plain, and cheer the Polish lance;
Frayed is the hostile torrent, which entwines,
In spray, the granite of the British lines.

7th. Buonaparte is advancing by forced marches; but it is impossible he should reach Paris.

8th. Napoleon will reach the walls of Paris to-morrow.

9th. The Emperor is at Fontainebleau.

10th. Yesterday evening his Majesty the Emperor made his public entry, and arrived at the palace of the Tuileries; nothing can exceed the universal joy!

There seems to have been something of a prophetic nature in one of Lord Byron's stanzas, in his Ode to Napoleon at Elba, of which the poet was perhaps not fully conscious himself.

The desolator, desolate!
The victor, overthrown!
The arbiter of others' fate
A suppliant for his own!
Is it some yet imperial hope
That with such change can calmly cope,
Or dread of death alone?
To die a prince—or live a slave—
Thy choice is most ignobly brave.

The "imperial hope" certainly appears to have had, however short-lived, its realization.

Calm, the Great Captain, 'mid the deaf'ning roar,
The crash of arms and intermingling gore;
Calm in suspense,—an equal mind he shows
At Blucher's bugle,—and the issue knows.
The setting sun is signal of defeat;—
The Gauls are routed and Napoleon beat:
Back to his capital the emperor flies,
France is o'erthrown!—triumphant, the Allies!
And plant the Bourbon dynasty again
On the recovered throne of Charlemagne *.

---

* Blucher proposed that the battle should bear the denomination of "La Belle Alliance." The French borrow, from Mount St. Jean, its appellation. But we have no objection to remember it as WATERLOO.

A modern tourist has pleasantly observed of this most memorable event—"Napoleon's object was to carry the English army by storm, and thus gain Brussels before the arrival of the Prussians; he pointed out the road to his soldiers with exultation—he triumphed by anticipation in the idea that, at last, he had got the English within his gripe. 'Ah! pour le coup je les tiens donc, ces Anglais'—and so confident was he of success, that he had prepared printed proclamations, dated from the royal palace at Brussels. The Duke of Wellington's object was to prevent this, and this he did, *proprio marte*."

"Selfishness," this writer goes on to say, "seems to have been the foundation of his system. Everything was right to him that conduced to his own interest, by any means, however wrong; and as his mind seems to have had the power of expanding with his situation, so it had an equal power of contracting again; and he could at once descend from the elevation of his throne, to the pettiest considerations connected with his altered condition. In a word, he was the Garrick of the great stage of the world, who could play the leading part in imperial tragedy—carrying terror and pity into all bosoms—and reappearing in the part of 'Scrub' in the afterpiece, with equal truth and fidelity."

Aided by her allies, the reader is aware of the fortunate termination of this battle to the British nation; but he will also confess that

it was *British vigour alone* which had accomplished the ultimate overthrow of Napoleon. As the war was glorious beyond all question, so let it be hoped we may believe it to have been the salvation of the country, for nothing less than this can satisfy us for the price it has cost. A recent writer has quoted the words of Mr. Sydney Smith on a similar inquiry—they are offered here to the reader with perfect confidence of their acceptableness. "The Englishman," says he, "is taxed for everything that enters his mouth, covers his back, or is placed under his feet. Taxes are imposed upon all things that are pleasant to see, hear, feel, taste, or smell. Taxes upon warmth, light, and locomotion. Taxes upon everything on the earth, in the waters, and under the earth—upon everything that comes from abroad or is grown at home. Taxes upon the raw material, and upon every value that is added to it by the ingenuity and industry of man. Taxes upon the sauce that pampers man's appetite, and on the drugs that may restore him to health—on the ermine that decorates the judge, and on the rope that hangs the criminal—on the brass nails of the coffin, and on the ribands of the bride: at bed or at board—*couchant ou levant*, we must pay. The schoolboy whips his taxed top, with a taxed thong—the beardless youth manages his taxed horse by a taxed bridle, on a taxed road—and the dying Englishman, pouring his medicine, which has paid 7 per cent., into a spoon which has paid 30 per cent., throws himself back upon his chintz bed, which has paid 22 per cent.—and having made his will, the seals of which are also taxed, expires in the arms of his apothecary, who has paid £100 for the privilege of hastening his death. His whole property is then taxed from 2 to 10 per cent.; and besides the expenses of probate, he pays large fees for being buried in the chancel, and his virtues are handed down to posterity on taxed marble!"

Such has been the price—yet, should it have purchased experience with glory, and peace with both, the reader may still be congratulated on the position occupied by England, among the civilized states of the world; and think it time to exclaim

> "——— that these contending kingdoms,
> England and France, whose very shores look pale
> With envy at each other's happiness,
> May lose their hatred!"

On the 26th of September of this year (1815) a league was ratified at Paris, between the Emperors of Russia and Austria, and the King of Prussia, entitled the "*Holy Alliance*," by which the contracting parties professed to bind themselves, amongst other things, to be governed by Christian principles, in all their political transactions—a league, be it

Th' Ionian* Islands, by these treaties made,
To tutelary England are convey'd:
And articles, to Britain's crown confer,
The appended title, "*King of Hanover* †."

The power of Britain, in the Indian seas,
Being now at variance with the Nepaulese,
The natives stake their fortune on the sword,
And Hastings moves against the hardy horde;
Till the whole country, issue of the feud,
Falls to our Indian government, subdued.

The Barbary states, but chiefly of Algiers,
Had long ere this, like lawless Buccaneers,
Plunder'd the Christian flag in midland sea,
And sold its prisoners to slavery ‡.

---

known to the reader, which at the time was held a piece of profane Quixotism, and which succeeding events have proved without one particle of honesty.

* A constitution was ratified by the Prince Regent of England for these islands in 1818. The Ionian Islands are now amongst the free states of Europe, and Corfu is the seat of government.

† This country had no great rank, although a duchy, until George I. got possession of Zell, Saxe Bremen, Verden, and other principalities. Hanover became the ninth electorate, 1692. It was seized by Prussia 1801—was occupied by the French 1803, and annexed to Westphalia 1810. Hanover was regained to England by the Crown Prince of Sweden 1813, and erected into a kingdom, as noticed in the above text, 1814.

‡ It was stated in the House of Commons, that in one case, fifty out of three hundred prisoners died of ill-treatment at Algiers, on the first day of their arrival; the rest were kept in the most miserable condition, being allowed only a small quantity of bread a day, and subject to the lash

Britain resolves the plunderer to stay,
And seeks a bootless treaty with the Dey:
By Exmouth led, her naval arms surprise
The Moslem arsenal and batteries;
In vain, the African defenders ply
A thousand pieces of artillery:
Our ships receive th' exulting Christian slaves.—
Hearts now as free as the sustaining waves;
Nor quit the Dey, but with his pledged domain
To break for ever the detested chain.

Fearful, at home, the whirlwind of affairs,
And cold mistrust th' internal country wears!
In grain, unfruitful—paralysed in trade,
The famish'd land seeks succour by the blade.
To which distress, is added yet, the gloom
Of Charlotte—early tenant of the tomb—
Of her, on whom had been impress'd the gaze
Of watchful England for auspicious days—
Brunswick's best gift! most, most untimely died,
Not yet a monarch, and but scarce a bride *.

from morning to night,—no sex, no age was spared. A Neapolitan lady of distinction, carried off with eight children, six of whom survived, was seen by a British officer in the 13th year of her captivity.

* To supply the succession, now broken, to the crown, several of the royal family formed matrimonial alliances. The Dukes of Cambridge, Kent, and Clarence, and Princess Elizabeth, were united to branches of different princely families of Germany.

On the 17th November, 1818, died the queen.

In the next season, in the north, alarms
Of tumults popular, and men in arms,
Provoke rash councils*,—the untimely course
Of civil blood and military force.
The Colonies of South Columbia, torn
By the fierce yoke of Spain, through ages, worn;
Wake to a sense of freedom; and the slave
Regenerate now, has station with the brave:
The trampled serf, a citizen is freed.
And Ferdinand himself attests the deed.†

In this year also (1818) Sir Samuel Romilly, the enlightened statesman and philosophical lawyer, lately returned triumphantly member for Westminster, overcome by a severe domestic calamity, which unsettled his reason, died by suicide.

* On the question of the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, at this period, Mr. Brougham very pointedly spoke on the absurdity of suspending an act of legislation at one of those very moments when its beauty and perfection would be rendered more apparent by its operation. The reader has here his own words. "It is said by those who now call for a suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, that in times of danger, the Constitution requires support. I beg leave to protest against this doctrine. The Constitution of England is not made merely for fair weather, and if it cannot defy and outlive the storm, it is not worth preserving. What does the suspension of this act prove, but that the Constitution of England is of no use, and that the liberties of Englishmen are of no value?"

† The consummation of these events did not immediately result, but is mentioned here to preserve the continuity of the few lines.

‡ "On the 21st of January" (1820), says Mr. Hughes, "died, after a short illness, the Duke of Kent, leaving behind him an infant daughter, Alexandrina Victoria, since heiress presumptive to the throne. Eight days had scarcely elapsed before his venerable father expired, without a struggle, on the 29th of January, in the 82nd year of his age, and the 60th of his reign. Happily for him, he was not, as sometimes happens to

His mortal sway, in TWENTY, Brunswick ends;
And on the Regent, now full power descends ‡!

those who labour under similar disorders, visited by a ray of returning reason, which would have served to make him conscious of the desolation of his last moments; yet though the latter part of his life had been a blank, his people over whom he so long swayed a sceptre unstained by cruelty or crime, never lost sight of him: their interest had not been weaned by his long seclusion, nor had their love expired in the flood of victories that distinguished the regency. The influence of his virtuous character, in preserving this nation from the contagion of French principles; the desire which he had ever evinced to improve the moral and intellectual condition of his people, still lived in their memory, and taught them to feel, when he descended into the grave, that a benefactor and a father had departed."

In conclusion, the reader is offered the following lines from a poetic tribute to the memory of George III., by the Rev. George Croly :—

"Raise we his monument!—what giant pile
Shall honour him to far posterity?
His monument shall be his ocean-isle,
The voice of his redeeming thunders be
His epitaph upon the silver sea.
And million spirits, from whose neck he tore
The fetter, and made soul and body free;
And unborn millions from earth's farthest shore,
Shall bless the Christian King, till the last sun is o'er."

Chief ministers during this reign :—Earls Bute and Egremont; Duke of Bedford, 1761. Earl of Bute, Hon. G. Grenville, Sir F. Dashwood, &c., 1762. Right Hon. G. Grenville, Earls of Halifax and Sandwich, Duke of Bedford, &c., 1763. Marquess of Rockingham, Duke of Grafton, Earl Shelburne, &c., 1765. Duke of Grafton, Hon. C. Townshend, Earl of Chatham, &c., 1766. Duke of Grafton, Lord North, &c., 1767. Lord North, Lord Halifax, &c., 1770. Lord North, Lord Dartmouth, Lord Stormont, Lord Hillsborough, Lord St. Germain, &c., 1779. Marquess of Rockingham, Rt. Hon. C. J. Fox, &c., 1782. Duke of Portland, Lord North, Mr. Fox, &c., ("The Coalition") 1783. Rt. Hon. W. Pitt, Lord Gower, Lords Sidney, Carmarthen, and Thurlow; Right Hon. W. Grenville, Henry Dundas, Lord Mulgrave, Duke of Richmond, &c., 1783. Mr. Pitt, Lord Camden, Marquess of Stafford, Lord Hawkesbury, &c., 1786. Mr. Pitt, Lord Grenville, Duke of Leeds, &c., 1790. Mr. Pitt, Lord Grenville, Earl of Chatham, Lord Lough-

Th' accession scarce proclaim'd *, when far and near
The voice of treason wakes the public ear:
Of desp'rate guilt, but hollow in design,
Spawn'd of the worst, the "Cato" band combine.
Back'd by no abler, nor protecting friends,
Th' obscure fanatic dreams his senseless ends:
Murder the price, and nought beyond, the lure;
Not e'en the short-lived gain of crime secure:
Justly they die! But now, attempts are made
To fix the project on some nobler grade;
To place the stain of turpitude and blood
On those who struggled for their country's good:
Base was the hope—by lineage, baser they
Who dealt the largess of the impure pay!

---

borough, &c. 1793. Mr. Pitt, Duke of Portland, Lord Grenville, Mr. Dundas, &c., 1795. Mr. Pitt, Earl of Westmorland, Earl of Chatham, Lord Grenville, &c., 1798. Rt. Hon. H. Addington, Duke of Portland, Lord Hawkesbury, Lord Hobart, Lord Eldon, &c., 1801. Mr. Pitt, Lord Melville, Rt. Hon. G. Canning, Lord Harrowby, Lord Westmorland, Duke of Portland, Mr. Dundas, &c., 1804. Lord Grenville, Lord H. Petty, Earl Spencer, Rt. Hon. W. Windham, Mr. Fox, Lord Erskine, Right Hon. C. Grey, 1806. Duke of Portland, Mr. Canning, Lord Hawkesbury, Earl Camden, Rt. Hon. Spencer Perceval, &c., 1807. Duke of Portland, Earl Bathurst, Viscount Castlereagh, Lord Granville Gower, &c., 1808. Mr. Perceval, Earl of Liverpool, Marquess Wellesley, Viscount Palmerston, Mr. Ryder, &c., 1809. Earl of Liverpool, Earl Bathurst, Viscount Sidmouth, Viscount Castlereagh, Mr. Ryder, Earl of Harrowby, Rt. Hon. N. Vansittart, &c., 1812.

* 1820.—GEORGE IV.—1830.
- *Queen*—Caroline, 2d daughter of Charles Duke of Brunswick.
- *Child*—Charlotte, mar. Prince Leopold of Saxe Coburg Saalfield, died 1817.

Soon into factions, was the country roused
Through Brunswick, Caroline—the queen, espoused
In NINETY-FIVE: that lamentable date
Of sudden discord and enduring hate*!
To scorn succeeds disunion:—for a time,
The princess sojourns in a foreign clime;
Of frailties charged; and on the charge disgraced;
Her name dishonour'd, and in form erased;
Now on the king's accession, she demands
A vindication at the nation's hands.
By "Bill of Pains," the queen of England hears
Her marshall'd charges mid th' assembled peers;
Where bland assent awaits Italian troth,
And ready courtesy a Milan oath †.

* In a letter written in the year 1796, the Prince says, "Our inclinations are not in our power, nor should either of us be held answerable to the other, because nature has not made us suitable to each other." As he did not pretend to assign a reason for his want of affection, he might have said in the language of Martial,

"Non amo te, nec possum dicere quare."

Napoleon Bonaparte died at St. Helena, May 5, 1821. Was born at Ajaccio, in Corsica, 1769.

† The reader will recollect, with what effect Mr. Brougham quoted the following lines from Shakspeare's "Cymbeline," in replying upon the evidence of the *delectable* Pietro Cuchi, the waiter from Trieste:—

. . . I have belied a lady,
The princess of this country, and the air on't
Revengingly enfeebles me—
. . . mine Italian brain
'Gan in your duller Britain operate
Most vilely; for my vantage, excellent.
And, to be brief, my practice so prevail'd,
That I return'd with similar proof, enough
To make the noble Leonatus mad."

Long the deliberations which divide
Their judgment equally on either side;
Till taint, so doubtful, by a verdict shown,
That ultimate proceedings are o'erthrown.
The fatal policy of pensioned spies
Recoils on government its native lies:
Fictitious charges irritate the minds
Of desp'rate men to more than feign'd designs;
And timely aid the threaten'd country saves
From the last purpose of ensanguine knaves.
Lit by an honest, though a transient smile,
Is the whole surface of the Sister Isle:
The king, in gorgeous majesty, her guest,
Cheers the void hut and lifts the labouring breast:
Her woes are silent—voiceless are her wrongs,
But "George" is echoed by ten thousand tongues!
So, Hanover, in turn, her welcome rings
To him, the founder, of her line of kings.
In rival strains of loyalty, the Tweed
Swells o'er its bounds and bears the welcome meed:
The bourne he treads, and for a day 's renew'd
The antique glories of past Holyrood* !

On the 7th of August of the same year (1821,) the queen died. "We forbear to speak of her funeral," says a late historian, "though there is nothing more wild nor exciting in all the legends of Germany."

* During the king's visit to Scotland, the foreign secretary, Marquess

A Congress form'd of European states,
England's concurrence, at Verona waits;
And Wellington accredited, is sent
On part of the Britannic government.
Too soon apparent was their common view,
Grecian and Spanish freedom to subdue;
And France, who had determined, by the sword
Despotic Spain should be again restored,
Herein is aided by her proud allies;
A right which England's delegate denies:
Yet spite the plea, her object she effects,
And a dominion absolute erects *.

Londonderry, died by suicide. A recent writer has the following very just remark:—"This distinguished man had no personal enemies, though very many bitter political adversaries—he certainly was not a great man. It was perhaps wrong to have ascribed to him individually those stratagems of state, by which delinquents were allowed to ripen into criminals, instead of being arrested in their guilty intentions—but, at least, he did not resist them, and must therefore be regarded as a '*particeps criminis.*' His integrity as a man was unquestioned; but his magnanimity as a statesman was more than equivocal—much more. England was not the place in which a man of his kind and moderate amount of talents, could ever deserve to obtain general respect. But in a more despotic state he would undoubtedly have been in his proper element."

* Congress of Verona, 1822.

The generous stand which England made against the still unenlightened councils of her allies, is thus expressed by Mr. Hughes: "The cabinet of the Tuileries directed its representative at Verona to demand categorically of all other powers, whether they would support its armed interposition in the affairs of Spain; but the British government, totally unprepared for such a proposal, instructed their ambassador not only to decline a participation in any measure of that kind, but to renew, in the strongest terms, their former protestation against the principle of

Long had the planters, with foreboding dread
Beheld the Christian dispensation spread;
The sun of Truth fast journeying to the West,
Kindling the Man within the negro breast,
Spread 'mongst the lords of slavery, dismay
Of sudden downfall to their hated sway.
Thus the new teachers they conspire to crush,—
To taint their motives and their doctrines hush:
Falsely, the missionary school accuse
Of acts disloyal and seditious views;
And Demerara, by inhuman zeal,
But aids the truth it plotted to conceal:
Reform enlightens the colonial laws,
And justifies at home the negro cause.

In TWENTY-FOUR hostilities take place
Beyond the Ganges, with the Burmese race *:

such interference. The proposition, however, was readily accepted by the despots; and Spain was ordered, by notes from the four powers of Austria, Russia, Prussia, and France, to alter her constitutional system, unless she chose to abide by the consequences of such a refusal. The British ministers could only endeavour to avert this aggression by negotiations; while the French government, amusing them until its preparations were complete, finally directed the march of a large army under the hero d'Angoulême, to act in concert with the 'army of the faith,' and restore Ferdinand VII. to the plenitude of arbitrary power."

* Hostilities were commenced in 1824, when the British took Rangoon. In 1825 the fort and pagoda of Syriam were taken. Successive victories of the British led to the cession of Arracan, and to the treaty of peace, 1826. The Burmese were to pay 1,000,000*l.* sterling, and cede a great extent of territory.

For wild irruptions, by this warlike clan,
Had harassed long colonial Hindostan.
Campbell an army leads to the attack,
And follows ardently the Indian track:
Five hundred miles into the Emperor's land,
Near to Rangoon, he takes his conquering stand;
The Indian yields, and covenants to pay
Awarded sums, and peaceful terms obey.
Again, the people in a dream of pelf,
Forget the annals of the early Guelph *:
Again are hurried on, the young, the old,
The great, the mean, to realms of phantom gold.
Imagined gain, in South Columbian ore,
The nation agitates, from shore to shore:
Schemes are abroad—fictitious tests display'd—
Thousands to sudden misery betray'd.
Too soon, alas!—but unavailing grief
Stands the sole record of the wild belief;
While they, the temp'rate, witness in disgust
An El Dorado, worthy of the lust.

The recognition by Great Britain of the South American States, which had formerly been Spanish colonies, took place also in this year, 1824.

* The South Sea Scheme (Geo. 1.)

In the parliamentary session 1826, Mr. Peel introduced a bill for consolidating the various criminal statutes, with deserved success. The penal laws had been dispersed through 92 acts of parliament, many of which in their titles and general bearings were foreign from the subjects of criminal justice and jurisprudence.

In TWENTY-SIX, her part Great Britain bears
Invoked to aid, in Portugal affairs.
John dies—Pedro his son, proceeds to fill
His honours in Imperial Brazil,
Conferring first his European share
Upon Maria, his immediate heir.

Form'd is a party to subvert her state
With whom the arms of Spain participate:
Herein, Maria's ministers apply
At once to Britain, as their old ally;
The plea is granted, and th' insurgent horde
Back into Spain is driven by the sword:
Anon, Don Miguel asserts his claim
As Regent in his niece Maria's name;
When (to the Constitution having sworn
And England's troops effected their return)
He takes possession of the feeble court,—
An usurpation meeting with support.

Repeated turns in George's wane beset
The public functions and the cabinet:
*Canning succeeds on Liverpool's demise;
And Canning—he, yet fresh in office, dies.

* The following is the style in which Mr. Hughes speaks of Mr. Canning, and is worthy attention both from the valuable example it instils and the truth with which it notices that minister. "He,"

Goderich, from him takes up the public weight,—
And Wellington directs, in TWENTY-EIGHT.
France, England, Russia, now resolved that peace
Should interpose between the Porte and Greece,
Proposed that, for the covenanted truce,
Greece should pay tribute to the Turkish use;
A treaty which, rejected by the Porte,
Provoked in Hellas' aid combined support.
The Turkish fleet off Navarino*, lies
On eve of an aggressive enterprise;

(Mr. Canning,) "exhibited a splendid contrast to certain characters of the day, who, having entered on public life as the advocates of liberal and patriotic sentiments, have degenerated into bigoted defenders of antiquated opinions and selfish supporters of intolerable abuses. Mr. Canning, on the contrary, though party introduced him into the senate, and Tory principles long secured to him a place in the administration, gradually imbibed the free spirit of the British constitution; until at length, enlightened by experience, he cast off the trammels of that oligarchy, with which early ambition had associated him, but to which he owed no natural allegiance. Being determined to uphold the noble fabric reared by our forefathers, he contemplated with horror any attempt to endanger its foundation, or to alter its character; but when he found that the principles which he once professed began to threaten its safety, he abandoned them as far as he thought expedient, and conciliating his political opponents without submitting to their dictation, he availed himself of their assistance to carry on his measures of regeneration."

In January 1827, died Frederick Duke of York.

* The combined fleets of England, France, and Russia, were under the command of Admiral Codrington. The Turkish navy was almost wholly annihilated. More than 30 ships, many of them four-deckers, were blown up or burnt, chiefly by the Turks themselves, to prevent their falling into the hands of their enemies, October 20, 1827. In 1830 the Porte acknowledged the independence of Greece—and in 1833, Otho was elected king.

Whereon, the friendly powers with countervail,
Their ships in harbour vig'rously assail:
Great was the slaughter upon either side;
And force obtained the settlement denied.
In TWENTY-NINE, the ministers resist
No longer freedom to the Romanist:
For now, the cabinet, in timely awe,
The certain fruits of stubbornness foresaw:
Thus wisely on their own enactments fix
Th' emancipation of the Catholics* !
Henceforth the papist, by a law so just,
Proceeds to place and ministerial trust,
The Church excepting; while to her, succeed
Those only holding the establish'd creed.
Great in internal benefit, the train
Of laws which signalise this closing reign †:
George blends, in THIRTY, with ancestrel dust:
And royal Clarence holds the sov'reign trust.

* Passed April 13, 1829. Mr. O'Connell, as member for Clare, took his seat, as the first Irish Catholic representative since the Revolution. The first English member was the Earl of Surrey, elected for Horsham; and the Duke of Norfolk, and Lords Dormer and Clifford, were the first Catholic Peers who took their seats.

† The great act for the relief of Dissenters from civil and religious disabilities was Stat. 9 Geo. IV. c. 17. By this act, so much of the several acts of the preceding reigns as imposed the necessity of receiving the sacrament of the Lord's Supper as a qualification for certain offices, &c., had been repealed May 9, 1828. Several other liberal acts have been since passed.

THUS in our record have we nearly ran
Through half the era of the Christian span;
Attested kings and kingdoms in their range—
Dearth, in the proudest—in the happiest, change;
Have watched their rise, the progress, and the wane—
The "Imperial," trodden—and th' "Eternal" vain:

The principal countries, at this time composing the British Empire, are as follow:

1. In Europe—Great Britain, Ireland, Guernsey, Jersey, Man, Gibraltar, Malta, and the Ionian Islands.

2. In Asia—Bengal, Bahar, Orissa, Allahabad, Oude, Agra, Delhi, Berar, Assam, the Carnatic, Circars and Mysore, Bombay and Guzerat, with the islands of Ceylon and Pulo Penang, and the city of Aden in Arabia.

3. In Africa—Sierra Leone, St. Helena, Cape Coast Castle, Algoa, Mauritius (the Isle of France), and the Cape of Good Hope.

4. In America—Canada, Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Guiana, Honduras, Jamaica and many other islands.

5. In Australia—New Holland, Van Diemen's Land, and New Zealand.

The following short extract is here subjoined, as a temperate and just view of the character of the late king:—"His majesty founded the 'Royal Society of Literature,' and presented to the nation a library collected by his father comprising 65,250 volumes, besides pamphlets, &c. &c. &c., deposited in the British Museum. As a sovereign, looking to the events of his regency and reign, George IV. will appear to some advantage, but as respects his personal character and conduct, less indulgence will probably be conceded. A life so absolutely dedicated to pleasure, is the more to be regretted, as the intellect of George IV. was very respectable, his information tolerably extensive,

Vain for that cause which still shall overthrow
Systems to come, as those already low;
Till it be felt, and own'd, and understood,
The "Social Contract" is the Common Good.
For mark how little of the labour spent,—
Of sunder'd hearts and best affections rent,—
Of battle, spoliation, insult, chains,
Protracted agony,—devised pains,

---

and his powers of memory and conversation of a very superior order; so that had he escaped the influence of the Circean cup, he might have taken his station amongst intellectual princes of the second order. As it is, he will, in a few years, be little known, except by the events of his period, which, however it may be with biography, will always ensure him a place of considerable eminence in the pages of history."

Chief ministers during this reign :—Earl of Liverpool, &c., continued. Right Hon. G. Canning, Mr. Sturges Bourne, Lord Goderich, Lord Lyndhurst, &c., 1827; Viscount Goderich, Duke of Portland, Mr. Huskisson, Mr. Herries, &c., 1827; Duke of Wellington, Earl of Aberdeen, Sir G. Murray, Lord Lowther, &c., (Mr. Huskisson, Earl of Dudley, Mr. Grant, &c., retiring) 1828.

LINEAL DESCENT OF GEORGE IV. FROM WILLIAM I.

1066. William I.
1100. Henry I.
Matilda, Empress of Germany
1154. Henry II.
1199. John
1216. Henry III.
1272. Edward I.
1307. Edward II.
1327. Edward III.
Lionel, Duke of Clarence
Philippa, Countess of March
Roger, Earl of March
Anne, Countess of Cambridge
Richard, Duke of York
1461. Edward IV.
Elizabeth, Queen of Henry VII
Margaret, Queen of James IV. of Scotland
James V. of Scotland
Mary, Queen of Scots
1603. James I.
Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia
Sophia, Electress of Hanover
1714. George I.
1727. George II.
Frederick, Prince of Wales
1760. George III.
1820. George IV.

How little spent of that appalling price
But still to fasten bigotry and vice!
How little pledged, since strife with strife began
To benefit the Family of Man!
How much, to flatter fierce, unhallow'd sway,
Or gild the despot for a single day!
Such yet, hath Glory been—false glory, such!
But the true orb, corruption ne'er shall touch:
That most ethereal, which is yet to rise
In new effulgence o'er our moral skies;
High above time or perishable worth—
The promised dynasty of Peace on Earth!
For blest alone, when broken be the spear,
And stopp'd by fire, the chariot's wild career:—
Scattered, the prow, which cleaves the common good,
And casts her anchor in a people's blood.
So to the fullness of maturest time,
May Thought go rip'ning on its moral prime;
That truth may occupy th' unsetting day,
And guilt alone be subject to decay;
That nought be good, which Virtue doth not win;
Nor any Victory but the death of Sin.
And hast'ning, truly is, that blest repose
Which, all that's passing—all recorded, shows:

Rapine and fraud, and tyranny and rage,
Have play'd their greatest on the moral stage;
Past, the impurest—passing, the impure;
And all which fades, for all which shall endure.
And thus, as through a convex, may we view
The gone still less'ning, as we still pursue;
Till reaching in our course, th' unshifting scene,
Look back and wonder on what once hath been.

Then shall one only faith the world reveal;
The new-born Persian and the Christian kneel:
Truth in one heart conflicting passions bind,
And hold the sphere, one undivided mind!

So, youth, be cautioned—'Tis the part of love
To make men better, happier than before;
Not charm'd alone,—but wise as they discern:
Nor wise alone,—but holier as they learn.
Else why pursue the visions of the past?
Why on the perish'd one memorial cast?
Why dig the records of forgotten time,
And mix the mouldering with rip'ning prime?
Better 'twere far, to trust the careless tide
Of toilless hours, and let the hours provide,
Than merely learn how once the world was new,
And, old in folly, ignorance yet pursue.

Nor, is to read, to pander to the sense
Of mere delight, or curious indolence;
To soothe the pangs of leisure; or to cheer
An ailing solitude—"the end all, here!"
To give to time an unrequiting haste;
To steal from interest and pay in waste:
Perversion this, more foul than disrespect;
Misuse, by far more hurtful, than neglect.

As man alone, of all created clay,
Is bless'd by reason, which all else obey,
So stands he debtor in the sure event
For gifts improved or heritance misspent.
As children in their generations share
The well-saved profits of anterior care,
So are they bound to justify the store,
And still increased, transmit it, more and more.

Then, let not youth be careless of the day,
As soulless insects in the sunbeams play;
Let him be wary how he would misuse
Time, as allotted, only to amuse;
Wary its loss—the treachery, the pow'r,
The thankless dalliance of one single hour.

As St. John counsels, History should be,
Taught by experience—Philosophy:

That, from the erring yesterday be scann'd
The wisdom which the morrow may demand.
Lest error soon assume a dreadlier name ;
As sparks are fann'd into a monster flame.

'Tis not enough the sons of time to trace,
The East first peopled, or succeeding race :
To hear of him, whose monumental stone*
Outshone the glory of the Persian throne :
That, pass'd, the blaze of Pericles, away ;
And rose the mightier Macedonian day.
'Tis not enough Vespasian's march to tell,
Or how the Temple of Judea fell :
To read of Christian purity betray'd :
Th' 'imperious Hildebrand:' the wild Crusade :
That, first in Wickliffe, that great spirit ran,
Ordain'd to cleanse the intellectual man.
These not enough : for these, a worthless sum,
Unless to elevate the days to come !

* The reader will bring to mind that, near Thermopylæ, was erected a monument to the glory of Leonidas with this inscription, supplied by the poet Simonides :

"O stranger, tell it at Lacedæmon, that we died here in obedience to her laws."

LONDON :
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

CORRIGENDA.

PAGE			
xxii		line	30th, *for* Alderney, *read* Athelney.
11	(notes)	,,	2d, *for* bloom, *read* broom.
29	,,	,,	10th, *for* lavida, *read* livida.
37	,,	,,	11th, *for* reputabiter, *read* reputabitur.
41	,,	,,	16th, *for* ad cujus, *read* cujus ad.
82	,,	,,	15th, *for* radiis, *read* radios. 18th, *for* mellam, *read* nullam.
101	,,	,,	5th, *for* quos, *read* quas.
148	,,	,,	15th, *for* tussi, *read* tusse.

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILIT
AA 000 671 946 2